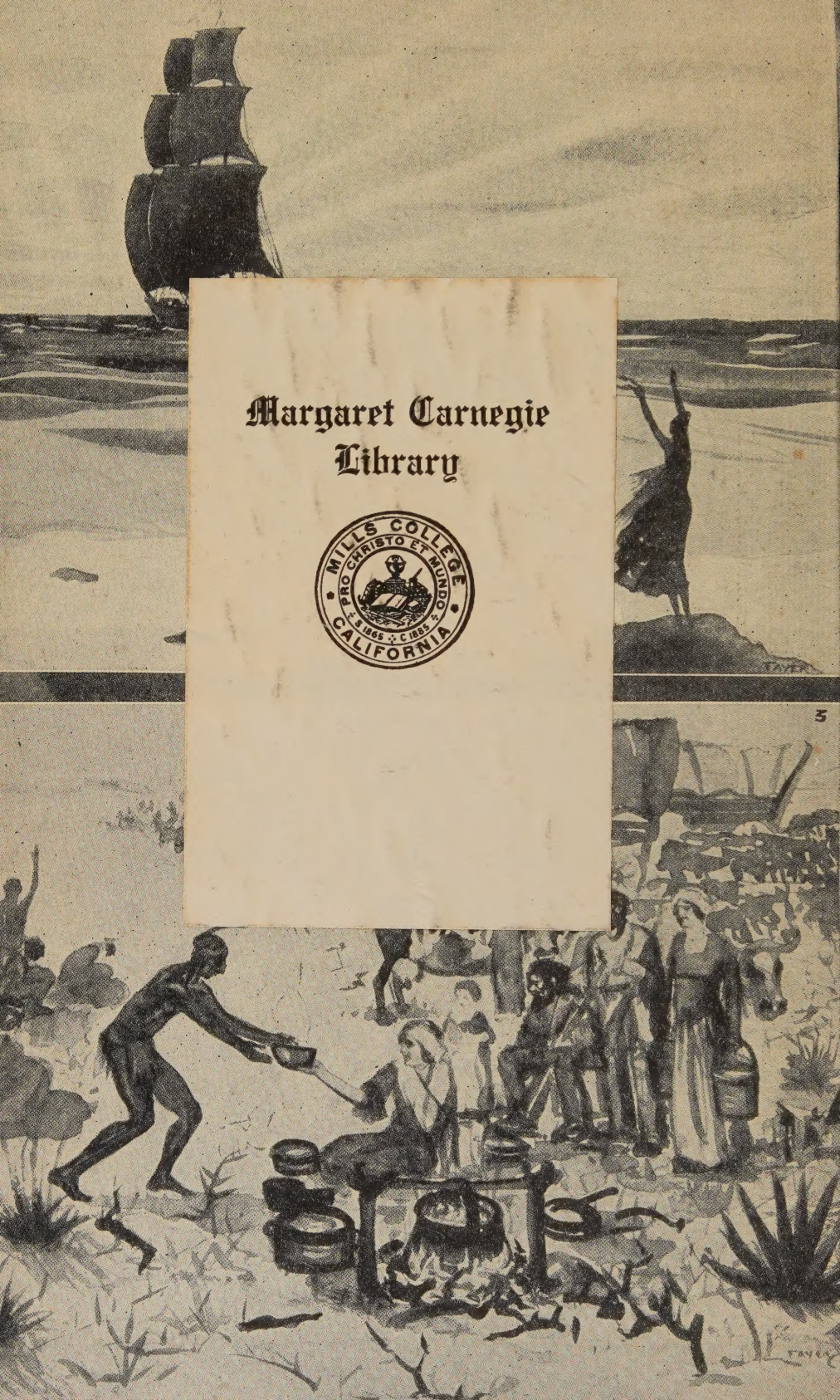
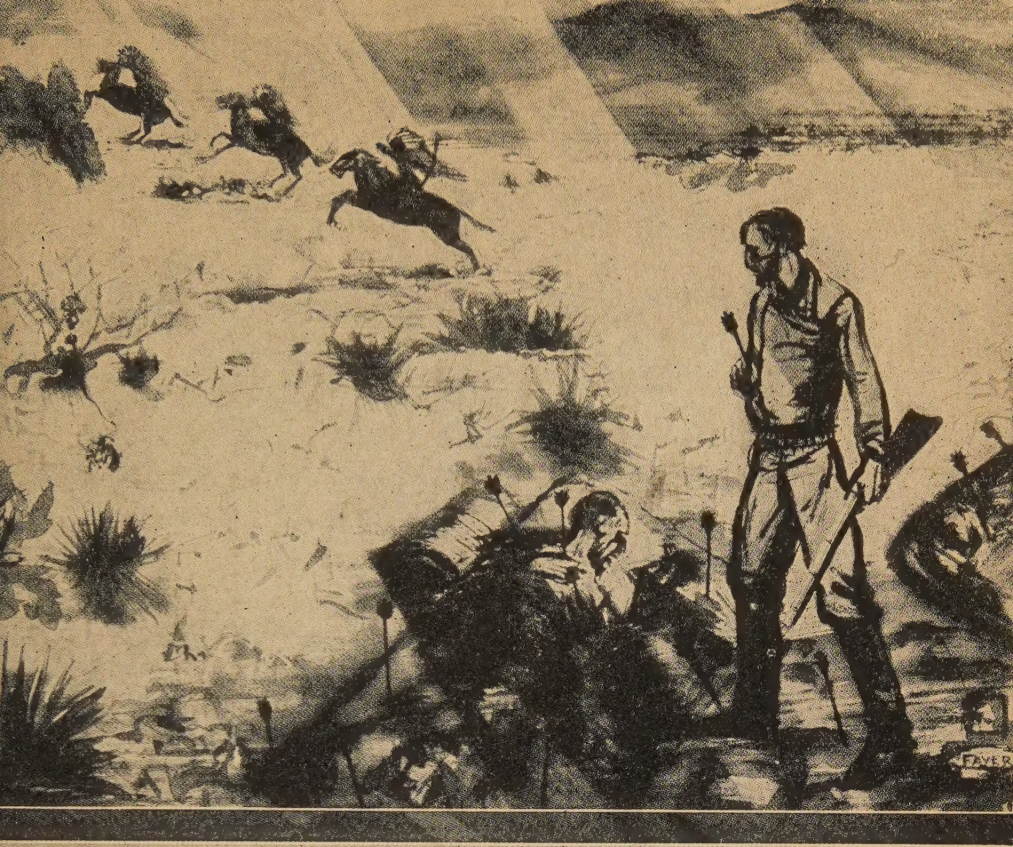
LAND OF HOMES



Margaret Carnegie
Library

MILLS COLLEGE
PRO CHRISTO ET MUNDO
CALIFORNIA
1865 C 1865


FAVER

FAVER

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/landofhomescalif0000unse

FACSIMILE AUTOGRAPHS
of CALIFORNIA PIONEERS

Specially obtained for this work

Covered Wagon Babies

Born on the Trail in '48, '49, and the '50's

W. N. Winter

Henry C. Hoskins

Henry Kaiser

Orey L. Mercer

Mary E. Ousley

L. Thornton,

George E. Douglass

Margaret-M. Giddings

Land of Homes

LAND OF HOMES

By Frank J. Taylor

Former Director, Washington
Bureau of United Press; Editor,
Stanford Illustrated Review

of the series
CALIFORNIA
Edited by
John Russell McCarthy

Mills College Library
Withdrawn

POWELL PUBLISHING COMPANY
San Francisco *LOS ANGELES* *Chicago*

Copyright, 1929
Powell Publishing Company
Los Angeles
California

CONTENTS

	Page
CHAPTER I	
The Empire of California	1
CHAPTER II	
A Princely Heritage	19
CHAPTER III	
Metropolitan Los Angeles	33
CHAPTER IV	
Suburban Southern California	73
CHAPTER V	
Deserts that Bloom	113
CHAPTER VI	
Certain Cities by the Sea	127
CHAPTER VII	
Cosmopolitan San Francisco	167
CHAPTER VIII	
South from San Francisco	205
CHAPTER IX	
The East Bay Communities	223
CHAPTER X	
Homes of the Great Central Valley	243
CHAPTER XI	
The Land of the Giants	283
CHAPTER XII	
The Everlasting Frontier	301
CHAPTER XIII	
Growth of Art in California, *by Arthur Millier*	311

ILLUSTRATIONS

Specially Produced for this Work

By Virginia deS. Litchfield

Homes	Frontispiece
Old Spanish Ranch	Facing page 7
Golden Opportunities	Facing page 24
Civic Pride	Facing page 42
Women's Club	Facing page 52
Among the Orange Trees	Facing page 77
Fruit Growing on the Desert	Facing page 116
The Golden Gate	Facing page 171
White Blossoms	Facing page 212
House of Worship	Facing page 235
A Mountain Inn	Facing page 266
Miles of Vineyards	Facing page 275
A Flourishing Industry	Facing page 288
Winter Sports	Facing page 304
Artists' Inspiration	Facing page 314

PREFACE

The romance of life in California has been chanted far and wide over the world until it is a well-told story. Californians are renowned for the manner in which they break forth, like the lark at dawn, into paeans of praise for their native land. Their burning enthusiasm is exceeded only by that of the non-Californians, who want to become adopted sons and daughters of the Golden State. Inez Haynes Irwin has styled these good people, residents and non-residents of California alike, the "Californiacs." Her good-natured satire undoubtedly expresses the tolerant amusement of the unfortunates of the rest of the world at the joy of the Californiacs over their happy fate. This habit of romancing about California antedates the present generation by many centuries. It was started early in the sixteenth century by Garcí Ordóñez de Montalvo, a Spanish novelist, who published a book wherein is described in glowing terms the wonderful "Island of California," where all utensils were gold and where gems were as commonplace as pebbles. Many years elapsed before the romance-loving Spaniards actually found and named the fabulous land that is now known as the State of California. The Spaniards overlooked the gold they were seeking and another race of men found it—more than that of which the Spaniards dreamed, yet but a pittance to the real wealth of California as a land of hundreds of thousands of pleasant homes.

The Spaniards had a happy custom of speaking of "The Californias." They divided the land into two parts: the peninsula of Lower California, and Alta California, the upper province. That was a very arbitrary division. Modern observers divide the state, Alta California of the Spanish, along more natural lines. "California is more

than a state; it is an empire," explained James Bryce. That is a truth which the average Californian, in his enthusiasm, often overlooks. The Californian from Pasadena chants of a sunny clime, of orange groves nestling at the foot of Mt. Lowe, of almost perpetual summer. The Californian from Sausalito sings of a bracing, cool summer on a rocky hillside, overlooking a bustling bay. The Californian of Fresno thinks of many acres, as level as a table, where hot summers ripen grapes and generous crops of luscious fruits. Each of these pictures, and many another that could be drawn of California, is different, yet each is strictly Californian.

There is no typical California. The contrasts within the long state, the variety of life within the realm, make it practically impossible to generalize in describing the land. California extends eight hundred miles from north to south. It is from one hundred to two hundred miles in width. It varies from two hundred seventy-six feet below sea level to the highest point in any of the states, 14,501 feet above the sea. It is a land of wide diversity of valleys, plains, mountains, bays, forests and deserts. By reason of geography alone there can be found within its boundaries almost any climate, almost any living condition the human can desire. Men have come to California with many different dreams of a new life, of a fresh start, each to build what he considered dearest to his heart, each to add to the contrasts in the colorful picture of California.

To describe this wonderful picture accurately is more than the average Californian is prepared to do. Words failing him, he has resorted to indefinite and generalized praises, which the world knows by the ignominious name of boosting. At times the Californian may have overstepped the bounds of fact, like the romantic Montalvo, and ventured into the realm of fiction. That is as superfluous as it is unfortunate. The truth about California is good enough. In this volume, the effort will be made to see California as James Bryce saw it,

in the light of an empire of many parts. Men came into each of these sections of the state to build homes. Some built them by the sea, some in the shadows of the mountains, others in the valleys. There were some who liked it hot, others who wanted a climate that was cool; some sought moist atmosphere, others preferred it dry; many dreamed of homes by the forests, but more wanted to live on the plains. Each found what he sought, in some city or in the open country. It is the totality of their efforts whereof we write,—it is California, Land of Homes.

Stanford University, California, 1928.

FRANK J. TAYLOR.

V.de S. Litchfield

LAND OF HOMES

CHAPTER I

The Empire of California

Suppose it were possible to climb into an airplane, mount high enough to see the breakers of the Pacific on one side and the eastern slopes of the Sierra Nevada on the other, then fly the length of California from north to south. What would the picture be? An almost endless panorama of valleys, plains and harbors, separated from each other by mountains, cañons, rivers, bays, a magnificent procession of homes of Californians, some in cities, some in the country, a study in contrasts, a perspective on the many different surroundings which the inhabitants of the state call home. Obviously, no such super-sightseeing trip is possible. The next best substitute is a study of the great relief map, a hundred feet long, in the Ferry Building in San Francisco. This huge map faithfully pictures the geographic conditions under which five million Californians have made their homes. A careful study of this map is the easiest way to understand the Empire of California.

Let us imagine, for a moment, that we are looking down upon this map, or, better still, that we are gazing down upon the original, California, with all its mountains, its valleys, its forests, its lakes, streams, rivers and

bays, its deserts, its shore line, its cities and its homes, just where men and women built them, each of them thinking that he or she had chosen the spot that is most truly representative of California. Imagine that we are crossing the Oregon line, flying south, about half way between the Pacific Ocean and the Nevada boundary line. Straight ahead is Mount Shasta, rising magnificently from the plain and surrounding hills, so symmetrical and imposing that the Indians who lived here told each other this was the first mountain God made, after which He lost the mould.

Far off to the west, on Humboldt Bay, we see Eureka, surrounded by low but rugged mountains, densely overgrown with giant redwoods (the *sequoia sempervirens*) and other forests. A moist country, this, with five times as much rainfall as is the average for California. Men first came to this country by sea, seeking not homes, but furs and salmon, and later, lumber, which they took in their ships to the corners of the earth. Many of these sailormen were English. They loved this green country. Its fogs, its green meadows, its dark moist days reminded them of home. Some settled, built homes. Others joined them, coming always in ships. For many years Eureka and the region surrounding it were isolated from the rest of California, except by sea. One could tell that, merely by looking at the city, still a quaint, English type of town, such a one as the traveler might expect to find in New England, rather than in California.

Below us, and to the east, an almost unbroken forest blankets the lower slopes of Mount Shasta, Mount Lassen and scores of other peaks of the mountainous north rim of the state. Here and there nestles a little city, tucked away between the mountains, a few acres of level valley land surrounding it. A sparsely settled country, this, home for lumber mill workers, miners, cattle raisers, some orchardists, and railroad workers. This is a favorite land

for those who are fond of the mountains, of the woods or ample room for hunting, fishing and trapping.

Moving rapidly south, we enter the upper end of the Great Valley, as the two great plains tributary to the Sacramento and the San Joaquin river systems are jointly called. This is an area so large that whole states could be dropped into it and lost. The Great Valley is as large as all New England minus only Maine. This we realize as we look down upon the vast acreage, cut up into ranches, some large, others small. This is California's most extensive garden area. Here and there among the ranches and the orchards, are busy cities, dozens of them. Dominating them all is the city of trees, Sacramento, at the junction of the American and the Sacramento rivers, the capital of the Empire of California.

Strange were the motives that first brought white men to this section of the Great Valley. First came John Augustus Sutter, the Swiss. Spanish governors granted him a realm, leagues upon leagues of the best land of the valley. Sutter sought isolation. He built a fort to defend himself and his workers against the Indians. Sutter bought out the Russians, guns and gunpowder, and moved their armory from Fort Ross to his own lands. Sutter ruled supreme until his man James Marshall found gold at Coloma, on the American River, while building a sawmill. Try as they might to keep secret their discovery, the cry of "Gold!" spread over the world, and the fabulous tales of California were told far and wide.

Adventurers from all ports of the earth swarmed to Sutter's lands. They searched for gold, stole all he owned, pushed on into the mountain. Deserted were the farm lands as Sutter's employes scattered north, east and south, seeking new diggings. The isolation sought by Sutter, the Swiss, gave way before homes that were but huts or hovels, before cities hastily thrown up of wood, tin and

canvas, headquarters for little but barter, adventure and pleasure. Look closely and see the remains of some of those early 'Forty-niner towns, deserted in the saner days that followed when men turned once more to the task of building homes for their families.

Note that path of iron, stretching from Sacramento to Truckee, the latter high in the Sierra Nevada, near blue Lake Tahoe, and thence over the mountains, almost due east. That was the Central Pacific, which with the Union Pacific was the first transcontinental railroad, constructed by four Sacramento men, while the rest of the world laughed at them. That road made Sacramento temporarily the queen city of California. It made California accessible to families of the East who were looking west and wishing for new homes. It made of the four humble merchants who built it, Stanford, Hopkins, Crocker and Huntington, powerful empire builders, wealthy beyond their dreams. They built their road to San Francisco, moved there themselves, consolidated other lines, and laid the foundations for the Southern Pacific system, among the longest and most valuable railroads in the world.

Gradually gold excitement in the upper end of the Great Valley subsided. Gold rush and bonanza days gave way to the era of agriculture. In the place of the realm of Sutter there grew thousands of orchards, gardens, ranches, so productive that they were capable of feeding the hungry of a dozen states. Intensively farmed, its hot summers produce great crops of wheat, rice, fruits and market vegetables, as well as dairy, ranch and poultry products. This is the true home of the modern scientific farmer.

Look to the west again. A chain of small valleys has taken the place of the redwood forests on the horizon. Mount Tamalpais towers above these valleys, which

VDES
Litchfield

shelter the lively cities of Petaluma and Santa Rosa. This is the world's egg basket. Though the first settlers in this region, the Spaniards, divided it into two or three great ranches, their successors, the Americans, redivided each ranch into hundreds of smaller ones. Today it is the workshop of more than two million hens, producing something like 300,000,000 eggs each year. This is the California of the chicken rancher. It is likewise the home of many orchardists, was the home of the late Luther Burbank, who found here the climate and soil needed for his experimental gardens.

Still gazing west, note that narrow chasm, the Golden Gate, through which the trade winds blow, their cool breezes and fogs making San Francisco the coolest metropolis in the United States during the summer time. Eastern visitors and Californians from the Great Valley come here to cool off and perhaps to shiver a bit, during the summer, while San Franciscans rejoice in their ability to work where it is cold, though many of them make their summer homes farther south on the peninsula where the sunshine is warmer. Curiously, the winds which bring the San Franciscan a cool summer cease work about September and leave the city with a warm and balmy autumn and winter. It is actually cooler by the Golden Gate during the summer than during the autumn.

From our airplane vantage point, we can plainly see that San Francisco is crowded upon a narrow peninsula, once a waste of sandy hills. White men first came here and settled under orders to guard the Golden Gate, which even the easy-going Spanish officials could appreciate as a potential seat of empire. Americans first came to set up shops for trade with the Spanish ranchero, with ships from New England, and later to build hotels, game rooms and gambling dens where miners could swap their

gold for fleeting pleasures. The great bay, its arms stretching to the north, the east and the south, was the goal of every ship on the Pacific. It was the perfect land-locked harbor sought by the mariners. Nature destined San Francisco for a great world port, a cosmopolitan city to which would come the ships of all the world, the gathering place of men and women of all nationalities, on business or pleasure bent. The homes of the San Franciscans, quite naturally, were near their offices and stores. In sharp contrast to other California cities is San Francisco's lack of gardens and trees. Land was too scarce on the narrow peninsula for that.

Across the bay, spread out against the gently rising hills, in a far more sheltered spot for homes than San Francisco affords, are the cities of Berkeley, Oakland, and Alameda. The first settlers in this choice area were a Spanish rancher and his sons. Their land included in addition to the three cities mentioned, all that is now the campus of the University of California, the factories of the water front, and the whole of the East Bay district. It was known as the Peralta Rancho. Today, it is the site of homes of half a million Californians, who think of the state in terms of bungalows and gardens and sunsets across the bay that suggest the meaning of the term, The Golden Gate.

Look farther south, to another valley, sheltered behind the Santa Cruz Mountains, the northern end of which rises out of San Francisco itself. This, Californians call The Valley of Heart's Desire. A few miles from San Francisco, yet so protected from the winds of the Pacific that it is said they enjoy more sunshiny days than any other cities of California, are the suburban cities of Burlingame, San Mateo, Redwood City, Palo Alto, and farther south, on the slopes of the mountains, near a pass that leads to Santa Cruz, Los Gatos. Out in the heart of the

Santa Clara Valley is the thriving city of San José, center of one of the earth's richest garden spots. This valley so delighted the hearts of the Spanish padres that they favored it with two missions. An early settler, with a fondness for prunes, settled here, planted some trees, and laid the foundation for an industry that produces half the country's breakfast prunes.

Cast the eye still farther south, over those passes in the low-lying mountains, to the bay so blue that it looks for all the world like a bit of the Mediterranean. So it looked to the first Spanish soldiers and priests, when they came north from Mexico to colonize California. They fell before the spell of the deep blue bay, the lazy, balmy breezes, the warm sands, the rugged coasts, gave thanks for its discovery, and said, "Here we will build our citadel." So they built Monterey and made it their headquarters, though they knew that the Golden Gate would have been a more strategic site. Monterey is like that. Quaint, easy-going, still a bit of Old Spain, it lures the artist and the lover of life to days and ways of ease that are typical of California of the Spanish era, a veritable lotus land.

All this time, while our eyes have been focused on the scenes to the west, our plane has been sailing down the vast stretches of the Great Valley. We are now over the San Joaquin, or southern branch of the valley. Mile after mile we pass over fine ranches, vineyards, orchards, alfalfa fields, dairies. Everywhere we see wide stretches of land under irrigation. Every few miles we pass a busy, modern little city, the center of a local trading area of proportions. We have passed the city of Stockton, at the head of navigation on the San Joaquin, and we are now approaching Fresno, the raisin center of the world. As far as the level plain extends are to be seen vineyards and orchards. In each is the home of a Californian who thinks

of his state only in the glowing terms of a fine farm, ample irrigation waters, and a marketing organization which he and his neighbors control, with offices in cities of importance around the world.

Strange as it may seem to us while we are looking down on those rich farms, sparkling irrigation canals, and those shining, smooth highways, the first white settlers to reach inland California carefully avoided this section of the Great Valley. They labored over rough trails in the mountains to the east, rather than traverse the smooth San Joaquin, en route south. They feared it as a desert, not realizing that just below the surface of the soil there was water in plenty, waiting for the man who would dig a well. In fact, the alkali spots which they dreaded were caused by the high water level. The mountains, over which the pioneers trudged, are life itself to the Californians who make their homes in the Great Valley. The lofty peaks, the snow fields, glaciers and the forests accumulate the waters needed for irrigation. Nor do the mountains supply water alone; they are the source of electric power, to drive the pump and illuminate the house of the Californian. They also furnish sugar pines, cedars and firs for lumber.

Look closely at those mountains to the east. In a cleft, we recognize the far-famed Yosemite Valley, surrounded by cliffs, waterfalls, and mighty peaks. On isolated sheltered slopes, note the giant sequoias, oldest of living things. Farther south is the greatest remaining forest of these monarchs, in Sequoia National Park. Back of that is Mount Whitney, highest point in the United States, exclusive of Alaska, while, paradoxically, just beyond it in the same county is Death Valley, lowest point in the country. There we see contrasts, all in the same glance. Nestling at the base of Whitney, yet almost a mile above sea level, is Owens Valley, cold in winter, pleasant all

summer, a garden spot with a climate not unlike, say, Michigan. A few miles away, in the same county, is Death Valley, frequented by the "desert rat" and his burro, and having now a popular winter resort.

Our plane has crossed the Tehachapi Range, which juts west from the Sierra Nevada, abruptly terminating the Great Valley. Off to the west, basking in the sunshine, behind that great granite mountain, on a narrow fringe of plain extending along the ocean, lies Santa Barbara, the chosen community of the Californian who thinks of home in the terms of a beautiful little city, patterned after the colorful manner of the Mediterranean. Here he finds life easy, kindly, unrushed. Always equable, in temperature as well as temperament, is fascinating Santa Barbara.

Southward the eye roves, through an area of intensive farming, the walnut belt of California, extending from Ventura to the San Fernando Valley. This region is a series of little valleys, each a garden spot, each a lure for the gentleman farmer or the dirt farmer, seeking a few acres and independence. The greatest of these valleys is the San Fernando, much of it within the city limits of Los Angeles, and adopted by the city so that the plentiful supply of water from the distant Sierra may be furnished to the "little landers" from the East who settle here on tiny farms, sometimes not more than an acre or two. What is lacking in acres is more than compensated for in sunshine and fertility and multiplicity of crops. This is rapidly becoming one of the most intensively settled farming areas of the United States, the exact opposite of the great ranches of the northern and central parts of the state.

We are now looking at Los Angeles, the amazing metropolis which sprang as if by magic out of a semi-arid plain that was inhabited only by a handful of Indians.

The first settlers to seek homes in this phenomenal city were sent to the site of the present plaza by the royal decree of the King of Spain. Men came to California under many and odd circumstances! These first families of Los Angeles were settled in a pueblo and were told to grow grain on the plain and thereby reduce for Spain the cost of maintaining the California presidios. They, and their followers, did that and much more. They raised a great city, many industries, but most important of all, from the point of view of this volume, they developed the art of home building to a point never reached anywhere else in the world on so large a scale. To the west and south of Los Angeles lie the thriving seaside cities of Santa Monica, Ocean Park, Venice, and Long Beach.

Southern California, including the smaller cities that are satellites of Los Angeles, undoubtedly typifies California, the land of homes, more nearly than any other section of this empire within a state. Homes have been incidental to other activities in other parts of California, as a rule. Not so in Southern California. Since the day that the first citizens of Los Angeles gathered about the plaza to found the pueblo, the building of homes has been the first order of the day in Los Angeles. Here men erected homes and then invited the rest of the world to come and live in them. Expanding over a gently sloping plain, extending from the sea to the mountains, Los Angeles has been unique among great cities in that within her confines her citizens could find sufficient land so that every family could have not only its house, but also its gardens. Seeing Southern California from the air helps us to realize how these settlers in the south have taken advantage of this favor of nature, ample space in which to grow.

To the east from the great city, nestling against the Sierra Madre and San Bernardino mountains, is the citrus

belt of Southern California. We soar directly over the heart of this area, the deep green of the orange groves contrasting with the white of the prevalent California stucco houses. Almost as densely as a city is this region settled. Here and there a thriving town extends its streets out into the citrus groves. This, too, is a land of intensive farming, made possible by waters stored up by the friendly mountains. To these lands came families from the Middle West, weary of the struggle with the elements, eager for a new start in a land where flowers grew the year around. To them, California is a land of gardens, a paradise of flowers, a place of almost perpetual good weather. From Pasadena all the way to San Bernardino lie the towns of the "citrus belt," Monrovia, Glendora, Azusa, Covina, Ontario, Upland, Claremont, Pomona, Riverside, Redlands—these are names to conjure with in Southern California.

Off to the east, this citrus belt extends to the very edge of the desert. There is a break in the cultivation, the last stand of the yucca, the sagebrush and the cactus, and then, a little to the south, we see the fertile gardens of Coachella, guarded by the perpendicular San Jacinto Mountains. What a contrast between these great blue peaks, tipped during much of the year with snow, and the rolling sand dunes, sloping off southward to the Salton Sea, below sea level. Coachella might as well be in Arabia, or in Mesopotamia, with its gardens of date palms, the beginnings of another great Californian industry. Dry, sheltered, this bit of desert, amply supplied with artesian water, is ideal for the date, the newest newcomer in the California family of fruits. With the date has come a new type of farmer, a skilled, well-informed individual, with the patience and skill to nurture this highly specialized crop to maturity.

Still we soar south, crossing the western edge of Imperial

Valley, passing the Salton Sea. All this vast garden was once a furnace-like desert, the like of which can still be seen at the edges of the valley. Turned by engineering genius onto the land, the floods of the Colorado River have made the Imperial Valley the country's winter truck garden. Here it is summer when the North and the East shiver with cold. Here crops ripen the year around. Here is the California hot belt during the summer months. There is not much of it, but what they have, the Californians have put to work to produce intensively. It is home for the Californian who minds not the summer temperature, for the returns it brings him.

Off to the west, built around that beautiful bay, lies the sedate city of San Diego. Here white men first saw the California of which we speak. Hither came the first padres, protected by soldiers, to found the first mission in Alta California. Here were the first of the mission gardens, here the first homes of white men in California, if the rude mission cells of the padres may be called home. Here is that part of California for which the dreamer pines, the place where it is always as balmy as is springtime. In San Diego, the change in the average normal temperature throughout the year is but nine degrees, the average of sunless days per year is but nine. The Californian who is telling of home where it is perpetually both comfortably warm and comfortably cool is describing San Diego, at the southernmost tip of the long coast line of the state.

Our airplane flight over the empire of California has ended at the Mexican border. Some of the smaller principalities of the state we have overlooked in our great speed, but we are now familiar with the large divisions. There are yet other features that we must take into consideration in thinking of California as a land of homes.

Some of them have genuine effect upon the lives of the Californians.

Naturalists estimate, for example, that one mile of altitude is the equivalent of eight hundred miles of latitude. California has many meadows almost two miles above sea level, hidden away in the Sierra Nevada. There are fairly large valleys which are at least a mile above sea level. These high altitudes, and the tremendous latitude covered within the great length of the state, account for the wide range of life zones, including practically every one from the semi-tropical to the sub-arctic. While not many Californians choose to build their homes in the colder climes of the state, nevertheless this variety of climate has an important effect upon living conditions and upon recreations.

There are observers who hold that the easy, indolent life of the Spanish-Californians was due to the mildness of the climate. They have watched for signs of enervation on the part of the northern races who conquered the state from the Latins. It is, perhaps, too soon to judge the result of this experiment upon the home-makers in the state. It is explained by the Californians, on behalf of their celebrated climate, that the cool nights, fostered throughout California generally by breezes from the Pacific, and by the quick radiation of heat in dry inland sections, more than counteract the enervation, if there be any, caused by the sun's rays. It would seem that there is no abating of the energies of the settlers in the land, particularly among the Southern Californians, who display quite as much vim and vigor as their more northerly neighbors, who enjoy cooler weather.

California's many natural divisions were settled by as many different types of colonists. The first Americans coming in numbers to Southern California sought primarily sunshine and health. They found both, and built

communities which attracted not only other settlers, but industries as well. The first home builders in San Francisco came primarily for wealth, either through trade or speculation. Health and sunshine were but a minor consideration with them. Their idea of a land of homes was quite at variance with that of the Southern Californians. Equally different from both was the dream of the settler in the Great Valley. Here gathered tillers of the soil, frugal, hard-working farmers, many of them immigrants from foreign lands.

California is one of the world's great human melting pots. The migration to the state ranks as one of the most momentous movements of population. In less than a century, the population has grown from ten thousand whites to five millions. It took the Thirteen Colonies one hundred and fifty years to achieve such a population. It has taken California about seventy-five years. Southern California has been settled largely from the Middle West, Northern California from all the world. There are 158,297 square miles in California. There are thirty square miles in the island of Manhattan, New York City. Yet approximately the same number of people have settled in California as live on the island of Manhattan. New York is melting together a population that lives in great apartment houses. California is melting together a similar population that lives largely on the land. The outcome of these experiments, carried on under vastly different circumstances, will offer an interesting study in the progress of human life.

Chapter II

CHAPTER II

A Princely Heritage

LIFE IN CALIFORNIA during the nineteenth century seemed an ever changing picture. The first Spanish settlers found conditions ideal for an easy life. They lived it until the cry of "Gold!" brought on the hectic surge of the Argonauts. That phase passed, as did the era of frantic speculation and booms, and California was peopled by steady, reliable colonists seeking homes and farms, or homes and occupations. It is said that the first generation in a new country has little time for other thought than that of wresting a living from the soil, that schools go neglected until the second generation and colleges until the third. That undoubtedly has been the history of American frontier settlements, but it was not the case in California.

The reasons are evident. Culture and improvements are neglected in America when the people are too poor to pay for them. Californians endured no such period of pioneer struggle as did their cousins on the Mississippi Valley prairies. Within a few short years after the arrival of the first hundred thousand Americans in Northern California, the mines had poured fortunes in gold and silver into the cities of the state. There was capital and there were capitalists, large and small. Money was

plentiful, even for the humble. It was a period when dollars came easily, went easily, when money changed hands so rapidly that it worked overtime. There were many ways that this rapidly moving wealth could be tapped for the general good. There were many men so rich they were seeking opportunities to build for themselves monuments that would benefit the public.

In Southern California a different situation prevailed, but one that worked to the same end. Following the booms, many men and women of wealth were attracted by the beneficial climate to spend their remaining days where every day could be enjoyed. Such were the people who have done so much to develop Southern California. They did it on a scale that attracted others, if not of great wealth, at least citizens of some means. The accumulated power of these newcomers, in a financial way, was remarkable. The constant stream of new investors in Southern California property kept money plentiful, kept it moving and working. The discovery of oil and the development of other industries added to the wealth attracted to Southern California by the ever increasing land values.

Thus it can be said that Californians were eased through the poverty period of colonization without the hardships customary in a newly settled country. Almost as soon as the new state was formed, men and women were planning the institutions and the improvements that go with life in a highly developed cultured community. Schools, libraries, museums, colleges and churches were built and developed to a point of excellence that amazed the newcomers who expected to find the Far West a land in the infancy of development. The Californians turned their attention to the building of roads, of parks, of resorts and playgrounds, and did it on an ambitious scale

that would be possible only in an area of great general wealth.

An idea of the social conditions which have enabled the Californians to make these great strides in culture and improvements can be gleaned from a few statistics. The United States Census Bureau estimated the per capita wealth of the United States in 1922 at $2,918. The average per person in California was $4,007. The Fourteenth Census gave the average farm crop as $2,300 worth of produce. The average for California farms was $5,000. The average population per square mile for all of the country is thirty-five inhabitants. In Massachusetts there are 479 inhabitants per square mile; in Indiana there are 141. In spite of the annual tides of migration to California, there are still but 22 inhabitants per square mile, so expansive are the thinly populated realms of mountains and desert within the state. The state area is 158,279 square miles, in which area, according to the Fourteenth Census, there lived 3,426,861 Californians, a figure which is believed to have increased to upwards of 5,000,000 since that census was taken in 1920. The area of California is about equal to that of New York, Pennsylvania, Illinois and New Jersey, combined, states which support a population of 28,000,000 people. California's area is almost that of the German Republic, the home of 60,000,000 people, and is larger than the British Isles, with a population of 47,000,000. Of California's vast area of 99,617,861 acres, only 11,876,339 are improved, yet the developed area is larger than the total areas of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Delaware and Rhode Island combined.

Statistics could be cited indefinitely to support the Californian's swelling pride in his state. They are valuable here only in that they throw light upon the living conditions of the people of the state. These same resources,

in the idyllic era of the rancheros, were just where they are now, but they were of little value until an energetic people undertook to make use of them. The forerunners of the present generation of Californians found rich acres which, in a quarter of a century of occupation, had yet to be turned by the plow. The Americans applied intensive farming methods. Rushing streams and rivers plunged down the steep slopes of California's rugged mountains, wasting their energies and waters as they coursed to the seas. The newcomers harnessed these streams, using their waters for irrigation and to develop power. Great forests, mines rich in many minerals, unused rivers and harbors the energetic new arrivals found and put to work, until today California teems with industry and life. It is what man has made of the resources that counts.

To visitors, the homes of the people of California are the outstanding characteristic of the state. Attractive, individual homes, surrounded by gardens, are the rule rather than the exception throughout the state. In cities, on the farms, the Californians give time and thought to the beautification of their homes and gardens. It is the boast of the California cities that they have no slums. The reasonable price of land, the ease with which small homes may be purchased, have enabled even the wage worker to own a home, the garden of which at least may be as prolific, if not so large, as that of his employer.

California went through a period of nondescript architecture. The first American settlers in the land seemed bent upon duplicating on their new soil the quaint homes they had left in the East. Many of these ornate old houses are still to be seen, the curiosities of the older California cities. More of them have been torn down to make way for business blocks, while their owners hastened toward the country to build new homes in the prevailing Cali-

fornia style—low, rambling homes, seemingly buried among trees, shrubs and flower gardens. These so-called California homes originated in Southern California, where builders took their cues from the Mediterranean homes. Even the larger homes blend into the landscape, the white, the grays, the creams and other shades of stucco standing in happy contrast to the greenery of the gardens. The Southern Californians became masters at the art of building homes around picturesque courtyards in which the resident could spend much of his time out-of-doors, and this custom, too, spread over the rest of the state. Only in San Francisco have the Californians preferred homes without gardens, and there the prevailing architecture is influenced by climate and soil conditions that are not typical of the state.

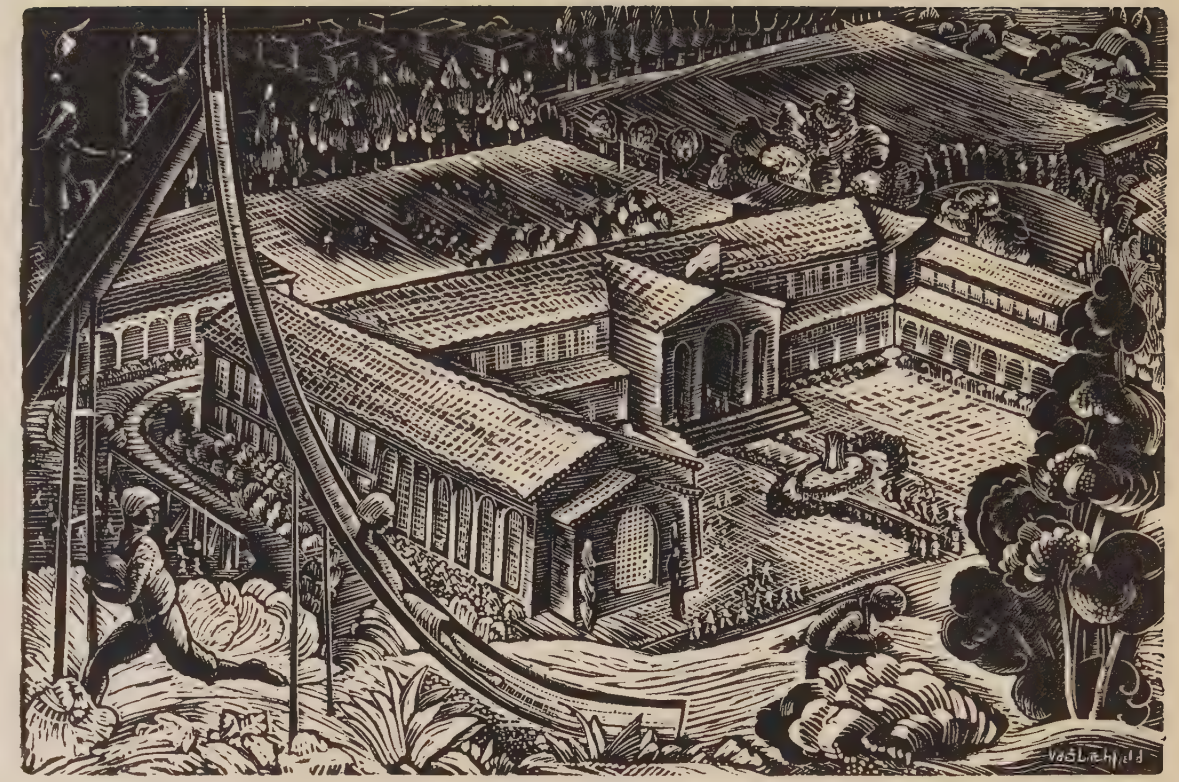
The home builders of the state stopped not with designing houses that were in harmony with their gardens. The art of landscaping developed apace and within a month or two after completion of the new home, it may appear for all the world as though it had been there for years. The Californian thinks nothing of moving a tree as high as his house, while his shrubs are set out ready grown. Life is too short, too sweet to wait for gardens to grow. Here men want them all grown as soon as the house is ready for occupancy. The presence of tropical plants and shrubs, palms, bananas and scores of others, has added to the luxury of these newly made gardens.

Within his home, the Californian worked out ideas as revolutionary as the style of his home and garden. Since so much of life was to be spent out-of-doors, the houses were built more compactly, models of efficiency. To find suitable labor for the home was difficult, so the home builder included in the newer houses every conceivable device for labor saving. The rivers of the mountains supplied cheap power, and practically every home, whether

on the farm or in the city, had the advantage of electricity. Many there were who preferred to cook by electricity. Homes were built so that they could be thrown open to the warm day-time climate. Nights being cool, but seldom cold, the Californian was relieved of the burden of building the storm-proof house of his old home in the East.

Perhaps the most striking group of buildings in the state are the schools. Californians are justly proud of these. Somehow, the little red schoolhouse never got a start in California, not even in the country districts, nor did the big square schoolhouse find much favor. The schools are the leading architectural attractions in most communities of the state. The prevailing style is that of the missions, modified to modern building practices. They are beautiful, surrounded by fine landscaping, equipped with great athletic fields and playgrounds, the last word in educational equipment. They are unmistakable evidence of the high place held by education in the life of the state. In the rural districts, instead of the small country schools once so common in the United States, a considerable area is combined into one educational district, served by a magnificent school and a modern teaching staff. Motor stages gather the pupils each morning from their homes and return them to these homes each evening.

Of recent years, to meet the problem of handling the ever increasing number of students knocking at the doors of the colleges of the state, California has developed a new unit in the system of education, the junior college. Located at strategic centers, these institutions, well equipped and staffed, offer the student the first two years of college work without the expense of residence away from home. The success of the first experiments with the junior colleges has convinced authorities that by this



means the youth of the state may be assured opportunity for higher education.

Important strides in research have been made by scholars not only in the universities at Berkeley and Stanford, both of which are equipped with fine libraries, but in other institutions which are Meccas for workers. The Carnegie Solar Observatory on Mount Wilson, and the Lick Observatory, located on Mount Hamilton, near San José, have played a recognized rôle in the advancement of astronomy. The Golden Gate Museum, in San Francisco, the Southwest Museum at Los Angeles, the Los Angeles Museum at Exposition Park, and others, contain valuable collections in the fields of art, history and science. The Hoover War Library at Stanford University, near Palo Alto, is sought by scholars in history and political science from all over the world as perhaps the most complete collection of documents on the World War and the revolutions which followed, available anywhere in the world.

Near Pasadena is the Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery, one of the outstanding collections of priceless art and literary treasures, housed in a beautiful building constructed by the donor before his death. The Los Angeles Public Library, in the heart of the city, contains a collection of books and documents of great worth. The California State Library at Sacramento and the Bancroft Collection at Berkeley are the foremost sources of authoritative information on the early West, while San Francisco's Public Library, destroyed during the fire of 1906, has been rebuilt to a point of fine service to the community. Virtually every city in the state is the proud possessor of a fine library, each serving its field amply, each well supported by the citizens of the community.

The activity of the Californians, intellectually, is indicated not alone by their libraries and their seats of learn-

ing—lingering from the days of the dons is the love of fiestas, of pageants out-of-doors. Writers and dramatists have woven the outstanding romances of the settlement of California into pageants in which are enacted in their native settings the great events of the state's history. In many sections of California these pageants are held, some of recent origin, some to commemorate anniversaries of longer standing, the rôles being played by local men and women of natural dramatic talent.

Once a year Santa Barbara's citizens don the picturesque clothes of Spain and go about their work as did the old Californians of the presidio. On stated anniversaries the people of Sacramento bring out the clothes of the 'Forty-niners and live again the lively days of the gold rush. In the Santa Clara Valley once a year, the population pauses when the prune blossoms have turned the valley to a sea of white to render homage to the humble prune in the beautiful Blossom Festival. In Hemet there is a pageant in honor of "Ramona." Easter was made the occasion of an impressive pageant, of old mission flavor, at Mount Rubidoux, near Riverside, a custom which has been widely followed throughout Southern California. In Sequoia National Park there is presented a beautiful and impressive pageant of the big trees. The most notable of all pageants, perhaps, is John S. McGroarty's Mission Play of San Gabriel, an event which has been running steadily for many seasons, picturing the coming of the Franciscan padres to California. Like the family of the early ranchero, the modern Californian overlooks no opportunity for a festival and any fitting anniversary is sufficient for a pageant featuring some event of the state's history.

This habit of play is one of the striking characteristics of life in California. Many are the opportunities to play. The balmy climate is a continual inducement to be out-of-doors. Almost a thousand miles of seacoast offer in-

numerable temptations to explore the sandy beaches, or the rocky cliffs upon which the Pacific breakers dash their spray. On the eastern border of the state is the largest single mountain on the earth, the Sierra Nevada, four hundred miles from north to south, the highest range in continental United States, a region of waterfalls, innumerable fishing lakes, of valleys, forests, trails and mountain peaks, a playland in which all the people of the state can lose themselves. Southeast from the Sierra is the enchanting desert country, hot and formidable in summer, but a veritable garden of bright colored flowers and weird cactus growths when the winter rains have cooled the sands and brought forth new life. To the north is the vast land of forests and big trees, scarcely touched by the hand of man. Exploring, riding, hiking, fishing, hunting, swimming—legion are the opportunities to play invitingly open to the Californian.

Stretching away from his home, whether it be in the north or in the south, is the finest and most extensive network of smooth paved roads that ever tempted a motorist. They stop not for mountains nor for deserts. Into the heart of the Sierra, or down to the sea by the ships, the open road calls. Small wonder that, with all these things to go and see, and all the roads to take him, the Californian should be the greatest per capita owner of automobiles in the world.

All these things the Californians have in common. Yet many are the contrasts within the state. Each district has its advantages, its points. Each is superior only in its own way. In the following chapters, the objective will be to call attention to the resources, the climatic and other conditions, the aims and the activities of the people in one section which distinguish them from other Californians.

Chapter III

CHAPTER III

Metropolitan Los Angeles

LOS ANGELES has been characterized frequently by writers as "the greatest home city in the world." In the brilliant barrage of superlatives by which this metropolis of Southern California can be described, quite truthfully, no other point of superiority seems to be quite so appropriate as that of the city's homes. They are the outstanding feature of the life of Los Angeles. The beauty, the variety and the great number of its single-family houses make Los Angeles unique among great cities. The art of home building for the masses has taken an exceptionally happy turn in Southern California. Instead of building the city skyward, its citizens took advantage of an opportunity to spread out over the land, so that every resident, no matter how humble, could, if he so desired, have his own little house, surrounded by a lawn and garden and trees. More than a million people have established themselves in the city of Los Angeles, retaining the joy of individual homes and gardens, the pleasure and advantage of country life, yet, withal, living in a great city.

It is quite natural that this should be so. Since the founding of the old Spanish pueblo that was the beginning of Los Angeles, her citizens have been home lovers.

The Spanish-Californians basked in the sunshine of their sunny climate and asked only to be let alone. The overflow of the Argonauts who pushed south and settled in Los Angeles were lovers of the land who found life more alluring than gold. The complacency of the residents of Southern California during the 'sixties won for Los Angeles the sobriquet, "The Queen of the Cow Counties." The substantial citizens who came to live in Los Angeles following the Great Boom of 1887 sought homes and gardens in the sunshine. The thousands upon thousands who followed them in succeeding waves of migration thought first of homes and comfortable living, and then of work and wealth. Many sacrificed professions and businesses for the privilege of living where a family could have the home of its dreams in a garden verdant all the year. Of later years, other lures have called new citizens to Los Angeles, but with due respect to agriculture, oil, motion pictures and other important industries, no business in Southern California has ever equaled that of home making, at least in the hearts of the people of the land.

The old pueblo site, which became the heart of the modern city, was laid out quite happily on the west bank of the Los Angeles River, which traverses the gently sloping plain, stretching from the steep and rugged Sierra Madre to the shores of the Pacific. Governor Neve chose the site because of the extensive rolling plains to all sides, semi-arid much of the year, but capable of rich production during and immediately following the short winter rainy season. This plain, punctuated by low hills to the south and east, crossed by low mountains to the west and to the north, stretched in generous magnificence twenty miles to the sea to the west and south, an equal distance to the Sierra Madre to the north, and fifty miles to the desert on the east. It was an ideal location, not only for

the extensive ranchos of the Spaniards, but for the development of a metropolis, surrounded by a cluster of smaller communities. As ranches and farms gave way before the march of the city, homes sprang up not only on the broad level acres, but clustered on the sides of the hills and the low mountains, vantage points from which the more favored home builders could gaze with a superior feeling on a panorama extending from the snow-capped mountains to the breakers of the sea.

It was a favored land, with rich soil, unproductive in its natural state only because of the scarcity of water for nine months of the year. During the short rainy season, flowers blossomed in profusion, grasses grew rank and luxurious, only to wither beneath the summer sun and sleep until the rain clouds came. The ordinary processes of nature were seemingly reversed here. The grass grew green and the flowers came to life in the winter time, following the rains of November and December. Crops grew and matured before the easterner was accustomed to see the soil come to life. This feature of California life played an important part in the development of Southern California. It lured the easterner of means away from the rigors of his winter to bask amid the flowers and the California sunshine while his erstwhile neighbors shivered at home. There was water beneath the soil, and the newcomer who could afford it found that he could have his flowers, his lawn and his shrubs the year around, if he but provided the soil with water. This led many of the winter tourists to linger longer at their California winter homes, and in the course of time many of them stayed throughout the year, having discovered that the California summer climate was quite as salubrious as that of the winter.

Of course, this was an old story to the Southern Californian, but for many years, even up to and including

part of the twentieth century, the prevailing idea throughout the eastern states was that the California summer climate must be unbearably hot, if the winter climate were so balmy. For years the merchants of Los Angeles resigned themselves to summers of depressed business, when the tourists were away. Hotel owners and landlords reconciled themselves to four months of slackness and counted on reaping profits when the tourist season started. The comfortable summers were a surprise to those who stayed through them for the first time and it was finally suggested, first by Dr. Ford A. Carpenter, that the Southern Californians should correct the prevailing impression that the summer time was the time to avoid California. The All-Year Club of Southern California was created, a large sum of money contributed voluntarily by business men, a sum which was augmented by an appropriation from the taxes collected in the county of Los Angeles, and Southern California's climate was advertised in newspapers and magazines. This proved a profitable investment. It stabilized the tourist travel, spread it out over the entire year, and lured west many who could travel only in summer. The movement stimulated increase in population as well as business, for many of the visitors found homes they desired, bought them, and remained. At the present time, the communities of Southern California, under the leadership of Los Angeles, raise and expend more than a million dollars per year in advertising the facts about their year around climate.

The facts about this justly celebrated climate, gleaned from the records of the United States Weather Bureau, are these: The average number of days without sunshine, calculated on the basis of records kept since 1877, is ten. There are thirty-eight days per year when rain falls, a few threatening days, and something over 300 days of excellent weather. There are but twelve days per year when

the thermometer goes above ninety degrees, and but thirteen days when it falls below forty. The average wind velocity is five miles. There have been no tornadoes or other violent wind disturbances since the weather bureau began compiling its records. Snow falls in winter on the mountains back of Los Angeles, and certain peaks, two miles above sea level, are snow-capped several months of the year. The prevailing winds are from the sea to the mountains. Orange groves flourish within sight of the snow-capped peaks. While no area in Southern California is free from frost, several districts, where lemons and avocados are successfully grown, are considered almost frostless. Southern California has but two seasons: winter, of three months' duration, corresponding to springtime in many states, when the rains come and the wild flora comes to life, and summer, nine months long, when even showers are rare events.

The weather bureau records show that the average rainfall is but 15.23 inches, which is not enough to maintain farms under intensive cultivation, nor to keep alive the gardens and lawns of the Southern Californians. In the pioneer days, the Spanish-Californians made little or no attempt to keep vegetation alive, generally contenting themselves with the luxury of the native trees, notably live oaks, sycamores and a few others that had adapted themselves to the long dry season. The Americans who followed were not satisfied to live without gardens throughout the year. They augmented the scant rainfall with water diverted from rivers and streams, flowing from the mountains, by means of irrigation projects. A considerable amount of water, caught by the high mountains and stored in the ground, trickles underground to the sea, but even this supply, eventually tapped by wells, was insufficient, as water levels were lowered by persistent pumping.

Early in the new century, the leading citizens of Los Angeles came to a realization that the future growth of their city was limited by but one thing, the lack of water. After considerable study, the city adopted the proposal of William Mulholland, city engineer, that water be brought from Owens River, on the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada. This was accomplished through an aqueduct 230 miles long, crossing deserts and tunneling under mountains, supplying the city with what seemed an inexhaustible quantity, in 1913, when the project was completed. As a matter of fact, this great supply of mountain water was the "corner stone" upon which the metropolis was built. It brought water sufficient for a population of two million, a figure which appeared fantastic and remote, even to the most enthusiastic prophet in those days.

The citizens of Los Angeles began to feel that their city had a future, a destiny. They reached out and annexed great areas of land, including many smaller communities, in need of Los Angeles' water. Much of the San Fernando Valley was annexed to the city, so that the small one-, two- and three-acre farms of that rich region could be supplied with Owens River water legally for garden purposes. The city extended its boundaries once more and annexed a strip of land known as "The Shoestring," a narrow stretch reaching to Wilmington and San Pedro, annexation of which enabled the Los Angeles citizens to tax themselves for the purpose of building an extensive and adequate deep-water harbor. After the opening of the Panama Canal, Los Angeles Harbor became an important port of call. With the phenomenal development of the oil industry it became one of the first ranking ports of the country, not only for coastwise trade, but for business with the Orient and South America. As they developed a water supply for themselves and the newly adopted members of the city family, the citizens of Los Angeles

produced hydro-electric power as an important by-product which, with additional current supplied by the Southern California Edison Company, they sold to themselves and to industries, new and old, at rates considerably below the average. This attracted new industries, which in turn brought new workers, who built new homes, until once more the people of Los Angeles are confronted with the problem of an adequate water supply. After all, the Owens River project could bring water for but two million people, and, as this is written, any informed citizen of Los Angeles can readily foresee the time when the population of the metropolitan area will pass the three million mark. Anticipating this time, the engineers of the city are now planning a new aqueduct, even longer than the one now in use, to bring additional water from the Colorado River aggregating a supply sufficient for a population of ten millions. Beyond that estimate even the most optimistic Southern Californian hesitates to prophesy.

The population of Los Angeles offers an interesting field for study. The original stock of the city was in the main Spanish. Their numbers were so few that they were swallowed up by the tides of energetic Americans, yet not before the newcomers had acquired a taste for the easy, out-of-door life, the fiestas and the picturesque architecture of the Latins. The railroad rate wars, engaged in only by the western roads, stimulated travel from the states of the Mississippi Valley. Even today, people who have migrated from Illinois, Iowa, and adjacent states constitute a prominent factor in the population of Los Angeles. Later travel brought numbers from New York, Massachusetts and other Atlantic Seaboard states, but never in the tens of thousands that came from the Mississippi Valley. State societies for each commonwealth in the Union have been organized in Los Angeles.

Their custom is to meet in annual picnics in the city parks, when great concourses of people come together in the spirit of common loyalty.

These people are preponderantly American. The only very considerable foreign colony in Los Angeles is the Mexican. The proximity to Mexico accounts for this. The Mexican is the unskilled laborer of Southern California. Within Los Angeles are found small colonies of Chinese, Japanese and a few other nationalities, gathered together in picturesque settlements, but never in the great, unabsorbed blocks of other American cities. Since the advent of the motion picture industry, artists, writers, dramatists and intellectuals from many lands have been attracted to Los Angeles by the lure of fabulous salaries. They gather not as colonies, but are digested in that melting pot of the bizarre and the unique, the Hollywood filmland settlement. The glamor of sudden wealth from oil, real estate or movie stardom, the lure of fame on the screen, opportunity for creative work in perennially favorable surroundings, the prospect of patronage by wealthy devotees of art, have combined to gather in Los Angeles an assembly of notables in the arts, sciences and philosophies seldom found in one city anywhere in the world. The presence of these people stimulated the already active cultural life of the community to the point of exceptional achievement, particularly for a city so young. This manifests itself in many ways.

Reference has been made already to the beautiful homes of Los Angeles. Architecture and landscaping were early to feel the touch of the arts developed in the city. They are, perhaps, the most evident forms of its expression. The general excellence and variety of the architecture is impressive. It would seem that the world has been laid under tribute for ideas that the Southern Californian might live in a beautiful home. Most striking perhaps

are the Spanish city houses, and in the suburbs the hacienda homes patterned after those of Old Spain. One sees Italian villas, Moorish palaces, Swiss chalets, French chateaus, colonial homes of New England, Southern and Dutch styles, English country houses, Norman castles, Aztec and Hopi houses, Mexican adobes, and predominating, the low, rambling California bungalow, with its large windows, sunny rooms and prevalent garden. With this persistent striving for the new it is natural that among the homes of Los Angeles there should be some atrocious architectural failures; yet the wonder is that they are not greater in number. The fact that the homes of the city are built upon large lots, many of them an acre or more, gives each builder an opportunity to attempt something better, and also prevents the prevalence of so many styles from interfering with the general harmony of the whole.

The landscaping of these homes shows study in that art. The soil responds quickly to the magic touch of water, yet not quickly enough for the Southern Californian, who plants about his new house trees that are already matured, shrubs that look as though they had been growing beneath his window for many years, though the newness of his home belies the appearance. The gardens range from simple informal collections of flowers and shrubs to suit the owner's fancy to magnificent botanical collections, examples of the landscaper's art. Some are places of luxury, where work has been done on a grand scale. One finds the choice shrubs of Mexico, South and Central America, the islands of the tropical seas, and of Australia, as well as the well known exotics common to the rest of the United States. Originally the plain on which Los Angeles was built was the home of few native species of trees and shrubs, though many forms of plant life flourished in the better-watered mountains behind

the city. The importation of shrubs, trees and flowers from all the world has more than compensated for this lack. Given water, the plant life brought to Southern California has flourished quite as rapidly as the human population, and has added to the natural beauty of the landscape.

The unparalleled growth of Los Angeles during the past quarter of a century has given the citizens the unusual opportunity of completely rebuilding their city. Almost literally is that true. Los Angeles is one of the newest cities in the world. San Francisco enjoys the same distinction, because it was rebuilt after the catastrophe of 1906. In Los Angeles the rebuilding has been the natural process of replacing quarters that were steadily becoming inadequate, either for business, for traffic, or for homes. Fortunately the spread of the business district absorbed not only the primitive stores and office buildings erected in the city by the first Americans, but also the considerable number of once pretentious frame mansions, so liberally decorated with fretted porches, "gingerbread" carvings and other idiosyncracies of the gay 'nineties. Likewise a goodly number of alleged "mission" style buildings fell into the hands of the wreckers. Unfortunately most of the city's picturesque landmarks were wiped out by the ambitious builders of the new city who spared neither fort nor square nor quaint adobe in the determined march of progress.

Downtown Los Angeles is strikingly uniform in appearance, due to a city ordinance which forbids the erection of business blocks of more than a prescribed height. The result is that all of the fine buildings are of twelve or thirteen stories. In this field, architects have had to content themselves with designing utilitarian structures, the faces of which are comparatively similar. An exception to the ordinance, enacted in the interests of assuring sun-

shine for the city streets, is the new Los Angeles City Hall, a towering Italian structure, as imposing as it is high, erected in a new plaza to the north of the business district of the city. The pyramid cone can be seen from any point of elevation in the city, a landmark not only for visitors, but a beacon for night flyers arriving in the city by airplane.

In the public buildings, the clubs and the theaters, the builders of Los Angeles have drawn upon the entire world for their inspiration. The Public Library is a striking example of adaptations from the Egyptian theme, with a Moorish touch in its tiled courts and gardens. The Ebell and the Friday Morning clubs have turned to Italy for inspiration. The Ebell clubhouse claims the distinction of being the largest and most complete in its appointments of any women's clubhouse in the world. It is a recognized fact that Los Angeles is the world's leader in women's clubs. The luxurious Elks' Club is an example of mass concrete construction. The widest range of style and color prevails in the distinctive small shops of the city, particularly those of the Hollywood and the West Seventh Street districts. Yet the most daring steps in search of architectural beauty and contrast undoubtedly are those taken by the theater builders of the city.

The Shrine Auditorium, with a stage so large that 2,500 players can assemble upon it at once, in pageants, has been described as a piece of Saracenic splendor. It is all that, and accommodates almost 6,500 persons, so great is its capacity. El Capitan Theater in Hollywood is misnamed. It suggests the wealth and splendor of India. The Egyptian Theater of Hollywood shows a striking use of the severe lines and sculpturing of the Nile country. Another Grauman theater, the Chinese, is the modern version of the architectural achievements of that race. In the Belasco Theater, Moorish arches and art

have been used to fine advantage, while another Hollywood theatre is as distinctively Venetian as the buildings of the Doges. In Carthay Circle, several miles from the center of the city, a great theater of pronounced Spanish architecture has been built, with a boulevard approach notable for a fine example of western sculpture of a gold miner panning for dust. This theater has become nationally famous for its unusual beauty. Numerous other public buildings might be mentioned, each representing great effort, thought and expense on the part of the builder to assure the public of the city refreshing and artistic surroundings.

The Southern Californians are justly proud of their widely renowned system of education. In the country districts, as well as in the cities, the schools are the chief concern of the government. The county of Los Angeles has been divided into school districts, and while the schools are under the management of city or county officials, each district has its board of local citizens who direct the educational policies of the school district. There are 137 common school districts and 27 high school districts. These school boards bring to the aid of the schools the services of almost six hundred of the leading citizens of the county. Sixty-five per cent of the pupils of the county are cared for in Los Angeles city school district. Approximately the same percentage of the teachers, almost eight thousand in number, are on the staffs of the city schools. The common school children of the county number more than a quarter of a million, of whom approximately 150,000 are in Los Angeles city schools. More than twenty million dollars is spent annually to maintain schools serving these children.

In addition to the common schools, there are fifty senior and fifty-five junior high schools within the county, attended by almost 75,000 students, while the special day

and evening classes of the high schools serve almost 100,000 additional seekers of knowledge. The teaching staff of the combined high schools of the county numbers some five thousand. The cost of operating these schools is approximately $17,000,000 per year. The range of instruction offered by the schools of Los Angeles extends from the kindergartens, with an enrollment of 35,000 small children, to the junior colleges, maintained in connection with some of the high schools, which offer the first two years of undergraduate college work.

In the western section of the city about half way to the ocean, on a plateau overlooking the plains and adjoining the Santa Monica foothills, is the new campus of the University of California at Los Angeles. This university, started as a southern unit of the University of California, has grown in a few short years to be one of the important educational institutions of the state. It serves some seven thousand students, is preparing for an expected enrollment of ten thousand, and is provided with an excellent teaching staff.

The University of Southern California, located in the southwestern part of the city of Los Angeles, adjoining Exposition Park, is an endowed institution comprising besides its regular College of Liberal Arts a group of a dozen special and professional schools and colleges (Education, Law, Medicine, Commerce, Religion, Engineering, etc.) and its Graduate School for the highest academic work. Since its opening, in 1880, it has developed and expanded until it serves at the present time some 15,000 students annually.

In addition to these larger institutions in Los Angeles, there are several smaller colleges of high educational standing in the vicinity of the city. The California Institute of Technology at Pasadena is notable for the achievements of its faculty in science and engineering. Occidental

College at Eagle Rock is a college of high standing in the liberal arts. It has plans for a men's college on a beautiful new campus in the Santa Monica hills, but will retain the women's college at Eagle Rock. The Claremont Colleges, Inc., represent an interesting experiment in the development of a group of small colleges, wherein intimacy and comradeship of a lesser group is an advantage. The group began with Pomona College, at Claremont, where the high standards of scholastic work attracted scholars from all over the country. The second unit is the Scripps College for Women. Others are planned, and will be added as endowments justify the advance. Loyola College in Los Angeles, conducted by the Jesuit Fathers, is a Catholic institution of high standing, serving approximately one thousand students annually. Loyola is now building on its new campus in University City, west of Los Angeles. Still other colleges of Southern California must at least be mentioned. These include Whittier College, University of Redlands, La Verne College and California Christian College.

The pride with which the citizens of Los Angeles support their educational institutions can be appreciated from observation of the fine buildings provided for them. They are models of architectural beauty, particularly the newer high schools of the city. Through the Parent-Teachers associations and similar organizations, the taxpayers of the area maintain close contact with the public schools, and in many instances use them to advantage for other purposes. There are many extra-curricula activities for the education of adults. Notable among them is the Pacific Palisades Assembly, which conducts summer schools of unusual character in Temescal Cañon, near Santa Monica. Artists, lecturers, musicians and other authorities on many subjects are brought to Los Angeles to conduct courses out-of-doors.

Growth of the motion picture industry, with its wide demand for talent along many lines, has lured to Los Angeles a really remarkable group of celebrated painters, designers, craftsmen of all sorts, as well as writers, dramatists and historians. This coterie has stimulated the public mind to a new and active interest in the arts. The forty leading producers of motion pictures employ, often at fabulous salaries, hundreds of renowned actors and directors, and bring into more or less intimate contact with them some 30,000 extras and 50,000 other employees of the industry, all of them eager to keep abreast, to say the least, with the movies. The salaries paid to Los Angeles people by this one industry alone total $75,000,000 annually. All the world feels the influence of new styles in apparel, new ideas in interior decoration, originated in Los Angeles by the talented creators serving the motion pictures, and broadcast to all lands through the medium of almost 3,000 films a year completed in the studios of Los Angeles and neighboring communities. Many millions of people throughout the world look at Los Angeles scenery and learn of Los Angeles ideas through the medium of the movies. Most of the motion pictures of the world are made in the United States and eighty-five per cent of these are produced in the Los Angeles area.

Although the atmosphere of the movies has permeated Los Angeles through and through, it has not destroyed the progress of the legitimate stage. A number of excellent theaters in the city specialize in the legitimate drama and many of them make a feature of new plays, several of which have subsequently become hits in New York and elsewhere. The managements of the various theaters contend that Los Angeles, with its representative population gathered from all the states of the Union, offers an unusual opportunity for the try-out of new plays. How-

ever, the field of the legitimate drama in which Southern California has made greatest progress is in the development and presentation of out-of-door pageants.

Each of the colleges presents one or more of these annually, but the notable and outstanding drama is The Mission Play, which has run for more than sixteen seasons, through more than 2,600 presentations, at San Gabriel Mission, near Los Angeles. So permanent has this feature become, a playhouse was built opposite the Mission for the exclusive use of this drama picturing the coming of the Franciscan padres, the colonization of California and its ultimate capture by the Americans. The play was written by John Steven McGroarty and is the greatest of several pageants he has written depicting the romantic early life of Southern California.

Another success of pageantry is the Pilgrimage Play, by Christine Wetherill Stevenson, presented in the open air amphitheater constructed for the purpose in the Hollywood Hills. Played under the stars, with only the hills surrounding, this colorful pageant is both beautiful and impressive. Each Easter time the scene of the Pilgrimage Play is the goal of pilgrims who participate in the sunrise services in the hills.

Chief of all outdoor pageants in Southern California are the far-famed Tournament of Roses each New Year's Day at Pasadena and the impressive Easter sunrise services on the summit of Mount Rubidoux, at Riverside.

The community and little theater movements have made rapid progress in Southern California, with much talent available and a number of wealthy patrons willing to underwrite the ventures. The Pasadena and the Hollywood Community theaters have become dramatic centers of importance, and both are well equipped with fine playhouses. The Potboilers Theater, Egan's Little Theater, the Art Theater and the Writers Club of Hollywood are

active producers of legitimate drama. Each of the high schools of the county is equipped with an auditorium for the production of amateur dramatics. Southern Californians are facing no dearth of potential material for their most spectacular industry, the motion picture.

In this connection it is pertinent to call attention to the development of music in Los Angeles. The old Spanish-Californian's love of fiestas and the music of the guitar reawoke in the Southern Californian's love of bands, of which there are a dozen in or about Los Angeles. Open air concerts in the parks are the attraction the year around. The city maintains a Philharmonic Orchestra of high standing. It presents concerts not only in the city but in the surrounding communities. The Hollywood Bowl Orchestra presents a series of musicals known as "Symphonies under the Stars," under the world's most distinguished directors. Numerous smaller community and school orchestras add to the round of music of Southern California.

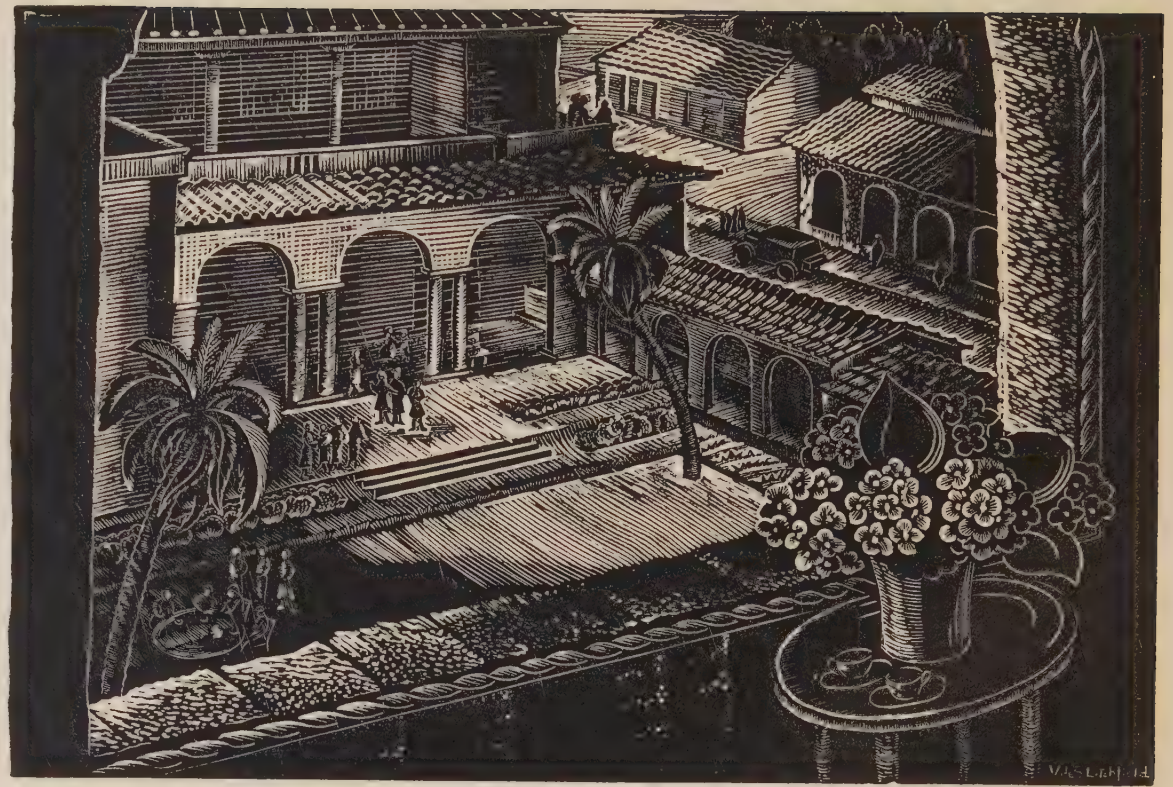
Church buildings of beauty and variety have arisen on all sides in Los Angeles. There are almost five hundred edifices in the county, the majority of them in Los Angeles. It is said that a visitor to the city can worship in any tongue and in any belief. The motion pictures, perhaps, are partly responsible for the gathering of exponents of many new and old religions, philosophies and cults in Los Angeles, some of them interesting, some of them bizarre. They come from India, from China, from Europe, Africa and the Americas. Every teacher of a new idea, apparently, at some time thought of Los Angeles as his opportunity to receive a hearing.

The main body of churches, of course, are of the established faiths. Some of them have erected huge temples of lasting beauty, yet so well are they attended that the late comers, as at the movies, often find standing room only.

The use of monolithic building, by which structures of noble arches are poured of solid concrete, has added to the stateliness of a number of these churches. A fine example is the Wilshire Congregational Church, with its massive pillars and arches. The First Baptist Church and the Thirteenth Christian Scientist Church are other structures of the same construction but different styles. Of a distinctive Italian flavor is the Episcopal Church of St. John the Divine. St. Vincent's Catholic Cathedral is a beautiful temple of Spanish colonial style. This and numerous other later centers of religion stand in startling contrast with Los Angeles' earliest church, the quaint adobe begun in 1781, and still in use, at the old Plaza, the Church of Our Lady, Queen of the Angels.

Just as the desire of the transplanted middle westerner turned him to the churches of Los Angeles to worship with his neighbors, his desire to know his fellows better impelled him to the club life, which is extremely widely developed throughout Southern California. Many of these clubs have become prosperous organizations, the owners of valuable land and fine buildings, notably the California Club, the Jonathan Club, the University Club and the Los Angeles Athletic Club. The women's clubs have been particularly active in guarding the welfare of the community and in fostering progressive movements. Among them are the Ebell, Friday Morning, Ruskin Art, Women's University and Women's Athletic Club, and many others.

Of golf and country clubs there are more than two score in the immediate vicinity of Los Angeles. They and the municipal golf links are well patronized summer and winter, in view of the climate "made to order" for the golfer. There are beach clubs, with fine buildings on the seashore, yacht clubs, gun clubs, riding clubs, and mountain clubs, notably the state-wide Sierra Club, devoted to mountain



hiking and to the preservation of the wilderness beauties of the state. The Automobile Club of Southern California, with headquarters in Los Angeles, is a powerful organization of more than one hundred thousand members, wielding great influence in the building of good roads throughout the state. Riding clubs are growing in number. The Breakfast Club, with headquarters near Griffith Park, is famous for its morning rides and its hospitality. The Uplifters Club, in Rustic Canyon, numbers many horsemen among its membership. The Uplifter polo players, as well as those of Midwick, have achieved more than local fame.

The equable climate and the natural picturesqueness of the landscapes of California have long stimulated the artist. There are a number of artist colonies of world renown in California, several of them in and about Los Angeles. The motion picture industry concentrated many of these artists, of course, by offering them unusually profitable employment. The Hollywood colony is an extensive one. Pasadena is another stronghold of artists, as is Laguna Beach. Many others are found in the city of Los Angeles or in neighboring communities, where their presence is felt in many ways. The wealthy citizens of Southern California have been generous patrons of the arts. Some of them have built up fine collections and bequeathed them to the public. Today, a score of art galleries and museums are open to the people of Los Angeles and vicinity, while influential organizations of artists themselves are arranging for frequent exhibits.

The California Art Club, one of the oldest, holds a spring and fall exhibit annually at the Los Angeles Museum. The Sculptor's Guild includes in its membership a number of prominent sculptors. It holds an annual exhibit. The Painters' and Sculptors' Club is modeled on the lines of the Salmagundi Club of New York, owns its

own club house, conducts sessions in life drawing and painting and arranges its own exhibits. The Arts and Crafts Society is a numerous body, actively interested in modern design and in hand-made objects of art. The Hollywood Art Association is an organization of art lovers interested in the relation of art to civic affairs. The Modern Art Workers are specially interested in the problems of the newer art. Artland is an association of men and women, both professionals and laymen, devoted to the stimulation of community-thinking along lines of art and beauty. The Printmakers' Society of California, with headquarters in Pasadena, has an extensive membership among etchers, engravers and wood block makers. There are numerous other bodies following the development of the arts, many of them affiliated with the clubs, schools and universities of Southern California.

Art students in Los Angeles find themselves confronted with a wide choice of schools. The Otis Art Institute, operated as a department of the Los Angeles Museum, has fourteen instructors and a student body of five hundred. The Chouinard School of Arts has attained a high place in the esteem of the artists of California. The California Art Institute is another fine school with many students and capable instructors. Both the University of California and the University of Southern California maintain art schools in the city, while the major museums offer excellent courses in art appreciation as well as practice of art. Notable collections are to be seen at the galleries and in the several distinguished salons maintained by dealers in art in the city.

The art life of the community centers about the Los Angeles Museum in Exposition Park. The Museum owns several fine collections, including the William Preston Harrison Collection, and makes up traveling exhibits which are shown in the various cities and schools of the

county. It is also interesting because of its famous La Brea collections of relics illustrating the geologic history of the region and bearing upon the early peoples of California. The Museum is publicly owned and is operated by a Board of Governors solely for the instruction of the people.

The Southwest Museum, crowning a knoll in the northern district of the city, specializes in assembling data, specimens and relics relative to the history and culture of the southwestern states. It has an illuminating collection of material on Indian, Spanish and early American historical backgrounds. In the course of time it has also been made a depositary for objects of art, and from time to time organizes exhibits of art collections.

The Pasadena Art Institute and the Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery, while not located in Los Angeles, are easily accessible to all of the people of Southern California. After all, the cultural life of the communities of Southern California has been developed more or less as a unit, with the larger and wealthier Los Angeles the pace setter for the neighboring cities. The Huntington collection, bequeathed to the public at the owner's death, is located in a fine palace on the private estate of the donor, who endowed the gallery and library with ample funds for its support. It is at San Marino, a small community almost surrounded by the city of Pasadena. Mr. Huntington spent a great fortune assembling a collection of old masters, and it is said that one can see at this gallery as representative a group of the works of old English artists as can be found anywhere in England.

The Huntington Library is a contribution even more valuable to the cultural life of California. It is generally conceded to be the most important collection of ancient books and manuscripts, and English and early Colonial original documents and first editions assembled any-

where in the United States. In addition, the donor assembled an important collection of western books and documents.

The other great library of Southern California is the Los Angeles Public Library, circulating more than five million books among its various branches. The library contains, among other groups, important collections of old books and documents bearing upon the history of the West.

The William A. Clark Library, in Los Angeles, is a group of fine books, examples of artistic printing and binding, gathered by Mr. Clark for their art value. The owner has provided that they will eventually become the property of the University of California at Los Angeles. Other notable private collections are held by various owners in Southern California and many of them plan to turn their libraries over to the public, as occasion offers.

It has been deemed advisable to dwell at considerable length upon the cultural growth of Los Angeles and Southern California, not only because this is a phase of life that is generally overlooked by commentators in their enthusiasm for the recreational, the financial and the living conditions of the area, but also because it is quite typical of the strides that have been made culturally throughout California, by communities generally. No one of them has made so outstanding a growth in so short a time as has Los Angeles, perhaps, but each has shared the progress of the metropolis. The leading citizens of Los Angeles have taken a broad view of the situation and have preferred voluntarily to make their community developments in such a way that all of the cities of Southern California could share in the benefits. In this connection, it is interesting to note that many of the major movements which have played so important a part in the life of Los Angeles have been launched and carried out by

cooperative private enterprise, later joined and supported by the city or county government.

This probably accounts for the speed with which the citizens of Los Angeles managed to accomplish their public undertakings. Politics was pushed into the background when the welfare of the community was at stake. This was fortunate. Since the founding of the infant pueblo political affairs of Los Angeles have been more or less in constant state of turmoil, with frequent upheavals and changes of administrations, not to mention occasional scandals; but in spite of these outbursts, in modern years, the citizens have seen to it that the school boards, the library boards and other non-political bodies entrusted with developing the institutions of the city were unmolested by the sparring public officers. The problem of building to meet the needs of the next year's crop of new citizens was always so acute that the civic leaders dared not pause in their progress.

"Living conditions" is a term generally construed to mean the wages received by the head of the family, the shelter he can provide for his family, and the food, clothing and other necessities he can secure for them. An ample quantity of the ordinary necessities of life, plus a limited amount for culture and recreation, is usually rated as a decent living condition. Not so in Southern California. The colonists who came to this new land, no matter what their trade, came with visions of something better. They came assured that every family could own its own home, its own automobile, with opportunity to play part of the time. It was the duty of Southern California to make good.

The newcomers found the average of wages somewhat lower than in many other cities. Labor unions were a negligible factor in Los Angeles. On the other hand, due to the constant building of new structures, work was

plentiful. It continued the year around, uninterrupted by bad weather. The wage earner who worked steadily in Los Angeles found that he actually earned more money, even at lower wages, by the end of the year than he did elsewhere at higher wages and interrupted work. He found living expenses considerably less than in many other cities, particularly if he joined the ranks of the great majority of his fellows, bought a bungalow on easy terms and became a home owner. He became, likewise, a capitalist. He expected to sell his home at a profit. Everybody in Los Angeles had a lot or a house to sell at a profit, so it seemed. That produced an interesting psychological effect in the city; even the workers were boomers and boosters.

On his lot, the wage earner could have a garden or keep some chickens. Whether or not this proved an economy, he always insisted that it did. He could have a lawn, some trees. The family maintained a flower garden. He bought a small automobile, and the family used it daily on the good roads, in all seasons, because of the good weather. The family lived an out-of-door life, was healthy and happy. There were the beaches that they could reach one week end, the mountains they could visit the next. There were the state picnics where one could hobnob with neighbors who, back home, moved on an entirely different social plane. Out here everybody made a new start. For the time being, at least, everybody was equal. The spirit of the place was contagious. In less time than it took to realize it, the newcomer had become a Southern Californian and was beckoning to others to come and join in the fun of life in the sunshine.

Getting down to actual costs, the new citizen of Los Angeles found that prices of fruit and vegetables were generally lower than he ever knew them before. Meat, milk and dairy prices were at least no higher. Clothes

were more costly, but then, one did not need so many of them. Rents were no higher, and the cost of shelter actually became lower if he undertook to purchase a home on the easy payment plan so prevalent in California. The city brought him water and light and sold it for less than the private concerns back home sold theirs. Gas was less, after the discovery of oil, gas being a by-product of the oil fields.

The family learned to play and had more real fun than was its share elsewhere. The city operated recreation camps in the mountains, where citizens could go for vacations, with food and shelter at very moderate outlay. Or, less expensive still, the family could tie a tent on the automobile and drive to the mountains, to the national forests or the national parks, where one could camp out among the great trees, or live under the stars. There were a thousand places to go in California at little expense and plenty of good weather in which to go. There were bands, and pageants, and school plays to attend. The parks were public playgrounds, well equipped for the recreation of the citizens.

These attractions brought about a condition of contented and efficient labor, an important factor in the building up of the new industries that came to Los Angeles. Since there were few grievances, there were relatively few unions. Since there was usually plenty of work at fair wages, strikes were of infrequent occurrence.

The natural rapid increase in values imbued employers and workers alike with the harmony that goes with prosperity. Los Angeles has enjoyed an industrial peace with which few great cities are blessed.

For many years the major source of employment in Los Angeles was in the building trades. Outside the city, and surrounding the metropolitan areas, agriculture served as the most important source of income. The develop-

ment of Los Angeles Harbor, the growth of population, trade and commerce, soon brought to the district many new industries, which have so increased in size and number that their weekly payroll is more than six million dollars. A fortunate feature for the resident of Los Angeles is the fact that these new industries are of such wide variety that employment does not fluctuate as it does in many industrial centers. The city depends upon no one industry for support. The trade area served by these industries, in many instances, is the entire world.

The great importance of these modern industries to the very life of Los Angeles can be appreciated from the sums of money some of them spend in wages alone in the city. The motion picture industry outranks other producers with a payroll estimated at $1,300,000 weekly. The wages of the oil industry total more than half a million per week, while iron and steel industries spend in excess of $600,000 per week. The lumber and wearing apparel industries each pay Los Angeles residents a quarter of a million dollars per week in wages. Publishing and gas manufacturing are even greater. In all there are more than forty industries located in the Los Angeles area which pay out for labor more than a quarter of a million dollars each, annually. The average family income in Los Angeles has been estimated as $3,240 annually, an exceptionally high figure, compared to similar estimates for other industrial areas.

It is expected that many new industries will assemble about the harbor district, close to both rail and water transportation. At present the industries of Los Angeles are scattered over a large area to the east and south of the city. This development has had an important effect upon the life of Los Angeles. It has relieved the city of much of the congestion of the typical industrial district. It assures the workers in the industrial district the same

opportunity to live in individual California houses that other residents of the district enjoy. Between the heart of the city and the harbor district lie twenty miles of comparatively level land, formerly great ranchos and farm lands. Here, as well as to the east, the city's home builders have turned their attention, providing the newcomers to the industries with small homes and gardens. The scattering of the industrial districts of the Los Angeles area undoubtedly is responsible for the city's proud boast that there are no tenement districts in Southern California.

The harbor, scooped bodily out of the mud flats at San Pedro, and developed until it could accommodate hundreds of ships, of 165 different lines, from all parts of the world, was more than a spectacular achievement in the lives of the people of Los Angeles. It caught the imagination of the city and of the world. It changed Los Angeles, almost over night, from a droning, hospitable winter resort, to a teeming industrial center with a feeling of destiny.

It made the citizens feel that Los Angeles, by overcoming the natural obstacles in the way of growth, had placed itself in the way of becoming one of the great cities of the world. It made them not alone ambitious, but also conscious of the possibilities of the future. It fostered a spirit of optimism which made it feasible for the civic leaders to broach even the most spectacular and far reaching public undertakings with assurance that, in their enthusiasm, the people would support the projects and foot the bills.

The building of the harbor is typical of these civic undertakings. The taxpayers of Los Angeles have contributed $25,000,000 toward the construction of the harbor, and the Federal government has contributed $10,000,000 more, while the neighboring city of Long Beach is devoting $5,000,000 to the improvement of the adjoining

southeast end of the project. To make plans for a harbor that will serve the great Southwest for decades to come, two hundred leading citizens of Los Angeles at one time formed themselves into a greater harbor committee, each contributing a thousand dollars toward a fund to employ the foremost authorities in the world to survey harbors in many countries and to study ways of making the harbor of Los Angeles modern and efficient. For a long time the dreams of civic leaders with relation to the harbor, which was, in truth, originally but a group of shallow swamps and bayous of still water, seemed visionary and fantastic. During recent years the dreams of the people of Los Angeles have come true, in that the tonnage handled at the new harbor neared the billion dollar mark, annually, and exceeded that of any other port in the United States, with the exception only of New York. The most important commodity handled was oil, quite naturally, its volume making the harbor the greatest of oil ports.

This industrial aspect of the growth of Los Angeles is striking for the effect it has had upon the imaginations of the Angelenos. In the past the citizens have authorized virtually any improvement that would make their city better. They launched upon the $23,000,000 Owens River Aqueduct project to provide water for millions who had not yet thought of coming to the city to live. They authorized the building of power plants, and the purchase of power distribution lines, adding to the cost of the project. An even greater expenditure to bring water and power from the Colorado River is accepted by the city as a foregone conclusion. Although in recent elections the Los Angeles voters have declined to approve bond issues totaling many millions of dollars, this new conservatism in the matter of public debt has not halted the remarkable development of the city. Such large public expendi-

tures as have been made in the past the Southern Californian justifies by pointing out the tremendous increase in value of his property by reason of the population increase made possible by the civic improvements financed by means of bond issues.

Los Angeles is faced with the same traffic problem which confronts other great cities. A project which staggers the imagination, yet which has been approved by the vote of the people of the city, is the Major Traffic Plan of the city of Los Angeles. It involves the laying out of a series of ten plazas throughout the city, connected by a series of magnificent broad boulevards, to become the major traffic arteries of the area. The historic old plaza, about which the original pueblo was built, happily will be the nucleus of this project. It becomes the civic center with the imposing new city hall as the hub of the series of ambitious improvements. The plan calls for the elimination of an extensive group of old buildings, for the building of a great union station and traffic center, served by subways, for landscapes, parkways, and other developments to beautify the city. It is a Napoleonic undertaking to make over a modern city, and many people of Los Angeles believe that it may yet be accomplished, at the cost of a hundred million dollars, of which they have already authorized the expenditure of the first five millions.

An interesting side-light on this fine civic project is the fact that the city once owned all the land needed in the development, which it must now purchase at enormous cost. Practically all of the lands surrounding the dreamy pueblo were owned by the people in common at the time California became a part of the United States. Even then, while the rest of the state was being divided by eager Americans, the citizens of Los Angeles held title to their great properties. It was only after the new-coming Americans assumed direction of the city's affairs that

the public domain was cut up into town lots and into farms and either given away or sold at ridiculously low figures, often but a few cents per acre. This valuable land, including several of the richest oil fields on the globe, was permitted to waste away by the "shrewd" Americans, without the saving of lands for schools or parks, after the "improvident" Spanish-Californians had saved it for the public good for three quarters of a century. For sites for schools and playgrounds, the people have since been obliged to purchase, at high prices, the lands their forefathers once held in common. For parks, the city has been obliged to depend largely upon the generosity of land owners. For many years parks were considered unnecessary, in view of the vast tracts of open land which could be reached easily, but now even these are settled and Los Angeles is paying heavily for this prodigal youth. Griffith Park, north of the city, including a wonderland of hills, valleys, woods and meadows, was a fortunate gift to the city, said to be the second largest city park in the world. By the terms of its donors, much of Griffith Park must be kept an undeveloped wilderness.

One hears much in Southern California of the so-called Los Angeles Metropolitan Area. With the spread of the city, until the great open spaces between communities were cut up into homesites, either lots, or farming plots so small that they constitute settled communities, the people of Los Angeles thought of their city as one great community. Many of the outlying areas were brought within the political confines of Los Angeles by vote of the people. A number of them elected to stay outside Los Angeles, even after the growing city surrounded these little municipalities completely. Thus one may live in Los Angeles in actuality without being in the city politically, or in terms of taxation. From its most southerly point, San

Pedro, to its most northerly point in the San Fernando Valley, the city extends almost fifty miles. Its area comprises 442.25 square miles, or more than a fourth of that of the entire state of Rhode Island. The Metropolitan Area, as Los Angeles reckons it, is all the territory within twenty-five miles of the city's civic center. It includes, of course, many communities which are not a part of greater Los Angeles and which guard with justifiable jealousy their independence of the city politically. Economically, of course, their future is bound in many ways with that of Los Angeles. This metropolitan area is California's greatest concentration of population, and is estimated to include almost two fifths of the state's total of people.

The life of the people of Los Angeles is by no means confined to the activities of their city. The whole of California is bound together by a network of paved roads and by railroads, both electric and steam. The Southern Californians are inveterate travelers, spurred on by good roads, numerous automobiles, and by the lure of the sea, the mountains, forests, deserts and valleys. No word picture of this interesting area would be complete without adequate reference to the feature of life which lured so many of the Southern Californians from their original homes, the lure of the great out-of-doors. Among all the Californians, the people of the south are undoubtedly the greatest apostles of life in the sunshine and the breezes, under the stars, among the trees, on the sands of the sea or the desert. They build their homes on the plains, in the valleys, cluster them on the hills or on the mountain sides, or at the seashore or on the islands, and after the homes are finished, the owners spend much of their time on the road, seeing how their neighbors live, or seeking the solitude of the open country.

The range of outdoor recreation available to the

Southern Californian is a wide one. The weather is never too cold, nor yet too hot, for the customary sports, golfing, fishing, tennis, baseball, horseback riding, roque, hiking, swimming, motor boating, or, most popular of all, just plain motoring, to explore and to see. The mountains afford changes of scenery and altitude the year around. In the summer they are ideal for camping, hiking, trail riding and fishing, while during the winter time they offer winter sports among the snow-covered peaks. The dams built by the engineers to impound the waters for irrigation and power likewise provide the recreationist with lakes for swimming, fishing and shoreline campsites. Game is plentiful in the mountain forests. At the other extreme are the beaches, where bathers gather all months of the year, by the thousands. The deserts, once feared, lie conquered by good roads and automobiles. Spring sees them a riot of flowers. In the city itself are scores of playgrounds, while at Exposition Park is the great stadium where more than eighty thousand can gather to enjoy the championship football games between teams from the universities of the coast, or between the outstanding athletes of the East in competition with those of the West.

Long ago, the Spanish-Californians learned that simply to live at the foot of the hills in the sunshine of Southern California was a life worth while. They became so intrigued with the idea that they did little else. The first Americans to visit this sunny country felt much the same way about Southern California. The yearning for culture, comforts and the benefactions of civilization impelled them to build here a city. Others came, and the city grew until it was not only a place to live, but a place to work, whether one be artist, artisan or professional. It teemed with life, until progress at times threatened to overshadow the original purpose for which

men and women came to Los Angeles—to live. A new generation grew, fired by civic leaders with the idea that here must be built not merely a city of many people, but a city of exceptional opportunities, a city not alone of industry and commerce, but of culture, of beauty, and of art, one renowned for the finer things of life. Los Angeles no longer seeks quantity; she seeks quality. That is the keynote of her people. It is the promise of her future.

Chapter IV

CHAPTER IV

Suburban Southern California

SUBURBAN Southern California has seen a growth in recent years almost as striking as that of Los Angeles itself. This is particularly true of the area known as the Los Angeles Metropolitan District. In shape it resembles a huge amphitheater, fifty miles in diameter, sloping gently upward from the sea to an elevation of one thousand feet, where it ends abruptly in a rough semi-circle of mountains, almost touching the sea at each end. The Santa Monica range swings inland from the ocean directly west of Los Angeles, and ends in the formation known as the Hollywood Hills. The historic Cahuenga Pass cuts through this range, north of the present town of Hollywood, and directly north of Los Angeles is the still lower pass through which the Los Angeles River flows in the winter season. Verdugo Hills continue the amphitheater to the Sierra Madre, some peaks of which tower nearly two miles above the smiling valleys. The Sierra Madre extends eastward until it joins at the Cajon Pass, forty miles east of Los Angeles, the San Bernardino Mountains. San Gorgonio Pass separates the San Bernardinos from the San Jacinto peaks, to the south. Between this point and the sea rise the

lower Santa Ana Mountains, completing the rough outline of the amphitheater.

North of the Santa Monica Mountains, and outside the semi-circle just described, lies the extensive San Fernando Valley, surrounded by mountain ranges, but nevertheless naturally tributary to Los Angeles. In fact, all this extensive area, containing many independent communities, quite naturally recognizes Los Angeles as the metropolis and economic and trading center, though some of the smaller cities have refused to join the city politically, even for the advantage of sharing in the Los Angeles water supply. Many have surrendered to this lure and annexed themselves to Los Angeles, retaining nevertheless their suburban atmosphere and their community activities.

Fifty years ago this entire district comprised little but great ranches, purchased by Americans from the early Spanish grandees. Here and there were scattered agricultural colonies, begun on a humble scale by settlers from Northern California and from eastern states. As Los Angeles grew more metropolitan in character, these little colonies became small towns, and then cities, whose quiet life and suburban tranquillity attracted numerous Southern Californians who disliked the noise and bustle of the metropolis. Some of the colonies became ambitious, incorporated, developed their particular areas and soon grew into young cities that claimed for their residents all the advantages of the metropolis. There are still a number of communities that have refused to incorporate as cities, preferring the serenity of country life to that of a progressive young city. Each has carried out, more or less, the dream of its residents, and this is fortunate, for it enables the Southern Californian to find, somewhere in the great amphitheater, the type of community in which he wishes to live, no matter what his preference.

V.d. Sluchtield

The variety offered by the geographic conditions under which these communities have been developed is equally great. It ranges from homes by the crashing breakers to others tucked away in the mountains, at considerable elevation, with a wide difference of temperature and atmosphere, as well as of soil conditions. In a general way these Southern California cities fall into four classifications, the groups being determined by their location. All of them are readily accessible to Los Angeles, by a fine system of paved boulevards, by an electric interurban system that is said to be the most extensive in the world, and by the lines of three steam railroads. The four groups are as follows:

The foothill cities, sometimes mentioned as the Citrus Belt, because they are located in a strip of territory extending along the foothills where the lack of frost encouraged the development of the orange and lemon industry, include such communities as Pasadena, Monrovia, Pomona, Ontario, Riverside, Redlands and San Bernardino. Beverly Hills, Hollywood, Burbank, Glendale, Eagle Rock, although not in the so-called "Orange Empire," are likewise properly classed as foothill towns. These cities are grouped without regard to political alliance and without regard to county lines, but because of similarity of living conditions. As a matter of fact, the so-called metropolitan area includes portions of three counties.

The communities of the plains are equally numerous, though not so old nor so thickly populated as the foothill cities. The plains communities include Culver City, Inglewood, Huntington Park, Whittier, Anaheim, Santa Ana, Orange, Fullerton, and many others, scattered over the extensive area between the sea and the mountains. Many are agricultural communities, though some are purely residential.

A third group consists of the cities that have sprung up along the great stretch of sandy seashore, extending from the Santa Monica Mountains to Newport. Many of these communities owe their origin to seashore resorts which attracted permanent residents because of their equable climate. Some of them have grown to be cities of importance, notably Long Beach, Santa Monica, Venice and Ocean Park.

The fourth classification includes the new but growing communities of the extensive San Fernando Valley. This area was one of the last to be developed. It was held until a generation ago in great ranches, with little opportunity for settlement. The bringing of water from the Sierra Nevada via the Los Angeles aqueduct permitted its development as an agricultural district of little farms of from one to ten acres, cultivated intensively. Many of these farms are owned by workers in the city, who were lured to the country by the prospect of "an acre and independence." It is one of the newest and most interesting of Southern California's experiments in home making.

Of the foothill cities, Hollywood is, without doubt, the most widely known the world over, by reason of the fact that it is the headquarters of the motion picture industry. A few years ago practically all of the companies manufacturing films in Southern California were concentrated in this little city. It is still the site of many important studios, but some of the companies have been forced in recent years by high land values to push over the hills into the San Fernando Valley, or farther toward the sea, to Culver City and other communities where extensive tracts were available. Hollywood was first chosen by the industry because of its clear weather and because of the variety of terrain in its immediate vicinity. Within a few miles of the heart of Hollywood can be located wide, level plains, abrupt mountains, forests, seashore, lakes,

and river beds that, in summer, are virtual deserts. In Hollywood pictures can be made practically any day of the year, and locations are sufficiently near to be reached with little waste of time.

Hollywood's history throws light upon the life of the community. The site was one of the resting places of Padre Serra in his first exploration of California. At the foot of the pass over the Santa Monica Mountains the good padre is said to have celebrated mass to the Holy Wood of the Cross. This has led to a controversy as to the origin of the name of the community, some authorities contending that Father Serra named the town, others that it was named for the quantity of toyon berries, "California holly," which grew on the hillsides nearby. The padres erected a small chapel, tributary to the San Fernando Mission, at the head of the pass named after Chief Cahuenga, many of whose tribe were converted by the missionaries. The site of the present city was included in two great Spanish ranchos, until the 'eighties, when it was purchased by Americans and became renowned as a watermelon patch. In 1888 Horace H. Wilcox and his wife arrived from the East, purchased the watermelon patch and laid out the town, which refused to grow even though the owners made generous gifts of land for schools, churches and parks. Their activities, however, had much to do with the beauty of the city at present, with its winding streets and its fine trees. In 1903, when the town was incorporated, it had but a few hundred people and was but a sleepy country town, served by a tiny steam railroad.

The year 1911 is a memorable one in Hollywood's history. In that year, David and Will Horsley leased a tavern in the town and started the first motion picture studio. Their first picture was known as "The Law of the Range." Motion pictures had been made previously in

Los Angeles, but not on a large scale. The Horsleys were followed in Hollywood by numerous others, until within a remarkably short time the town was the center of the vast industry. With the movies came publicity, followed by population, until Hollywood spread out for miles along the foothills, then into the hills, and down to the plain. As prosperity came to the industry, the actors and directors and others built magnificent homes in and about the city, making it the pace-setter for all of Southern California in the matter of architecture and landscaping.

The stars of the motion picture industry lavished their wealth in the development of the community. The Hollywood Community Playhouse became for many years the center of dramatic activity. It was the forerunner and the inspiration for a dozen or more small playhouses that sprang up in other communities. The patronage of the wealthy motion picture leaders drew to Hollywood branches of the most exclusive shops of the world. The business district of the little city developed far beyond its normal size. It attracted people from many parts of Southern California. Fine hotels were built, likewise theaters. In the hills back of the city was laid out the Hollywood Bowl, the scene of numerous pageants, a gathering place for the citizens, a musical center, in the summer time the site of the beautiful "Symphonies under the Stars." Writers, artists, dramatists, and notables in many lines flocked to Hollywood, until it became known as the greatest concentration of talent in the section. The Writer's Club, including in its membership not only writers and dramatists, but also actors and directors, wielded a strong cultural influence, as did other organizations. Hollywood became cultured to the point of super-sophistication. Fads, cults, philosophies, religions found Hollywood, with its advanced thought, a fertile

field. Apostles of many kinds gathered there, some to crusade earnestly, others to prey upon the newly wealthy. Along with them, rubbing elbows almost, were some of the great thinkers and writers of the world, attracted at one time or another by the power of the motion picture.

Hollywood is the site of many of the most celebrated homes and gardens in Southern California, some of them open to the public. The Bernheimer Japanese Gardens were developed upon a knoll at the edge of the city. Their labyrinth of winding paths is a marvel of landscaping, after the Japanese manner, with miniature bridges, lakes and plant life, surmounted on the crown of the hill by a Japanese castle. This is but one of the many gardens developed in the community by residents of wealth who have vied with one another in search of landscape novelty and beauty. Their patronage has given tremendous stimulus to both landscaping and architecture, an influence which has been felt by the entire state. This growth has taken a new turn in recent years, with the development of roads into the mountains behind the city. Houses are built and gardens laid out on the steep slopes of the hillsides, where only chaparral grew before. It is, perhaps, the newest of Hollywood's novel ideas.

As Hollywood rapidly settled, not only the motion picture "lots," requiring vast space for the erection of false cities, castles and what nots, were obliged to move to more spacious quarters, but the residence section pushed westward along the foothills toward the sea. Extensive tracts that were but a few years ago wildernesses of rugged cañons and hills, gave way before the home builders, who laid out beautiful new communities, preserving the contours of the slopes. These areas were replicas and improvements, in a sense, of the residential beauties of Hollywood proper. They became separate communities, for the most part, known as Beverly Hills, Brentwood,

The Riviera, and by other names. The University of California at Los Angeles, which had outgrown the site of the Los Angeles Normal School, in South Hollywood, moved westward to a beautiful new campus about halfway between Hollywood and the sea. This entire area, built almost solidly from the heart of Los Angeles, to the boundary of Santa Monica, nearly twenty miles away, became the last word, as it were, in the development of costly and beautiful Southern California homes and gardens. It represents the California art of home building in its most modern form, and, to many, it is the acme of achievement in point of beauty in architecture and landscaping combined.

Directly north of the business section of Los Angeles, at the gateway to the San Fernando Valley, are the twin communities of Glendale and Eagle Rock. They nestle against the green Verdugo hills and the San Rafaels and have become the homes of many Los Angeles commuters. Glendale is an independent city, having refused to come into the motherly fold of Los Angeles. Eagle Rock is a suburb of the great city. This is a situation often found about suburban Southern California. Beverly Hills, for instance, declines to become a part of the city. Hollywood, next door, almost, is under the jurisdiction of the city officials.

Glendale has grown to be the third largest city in Los Angeles County, being exceeded only by Long Beach and Los Angeles. Its citizens claim for it the dubious title of "the fastest growing city in America." It is a city of homes, protected by the friendly hills. The entire area of the city and considerably more was once a royal grant from the King of Spain to the Verdugo family. The nucleus of the present city was started in 1887. Eagle Rock is the seat of Occidental College, founded in 1888, and established on its present campus of one hundred acres of foot-

hill land in 1914. The community derives its name from Eagle Rock, a natural wonder near the park of the same name, in which erosion has carved an eagle with spread wings.

Over the San Rafaels from Glendale in the direction of Pasadena is the interesting community of Flintridge. It is different from the customary Southern California townsite, in that the homes are scattered at random about the wooded hills. The massive Sierra Madre rises sheer above the community, which is home for those who love the mountains, the arroyos and striking views.

Pasadena has been for many years the queen city of the Sierra Madre foothills. The growth of this exceptional city of homes typifies the development of life in suburban Southern California. It is a community made to order by a group of superior colonists who organized themselves in Indianapolis in 1872 under the leadership of Dr. T. B. Elliott. The official name of the colony was the San Gabriel Orange Grove Association, but for many years it was known as the Indiana Colony. The group purchased four thousand acres of the San Pascual Rancho, extending along the Arroyo Seco from the mountains to the lands of the San Gabriel Mission. The lands were set out to orange and lemon trees. The colony prospered so well that from time to time neighboring lands were purchased and added, though the original capital of the colony was but $25,000. Probably nowhere in Southern California could be found a more striking example of the amazing growth of wealth than in Pasadena, where the assessed valuation of the property of the community has now increased to $186,000,000.

The carefully laid community plans of the Indiana Colony, subsequently given the name Pasadena, attracted many retired people of wealth who built here beautiful homes with wonderful gardens. The city retained lands

for ten public parks, and built and operated its own water, light and power plants; its schools were the models for the area, its streets were lined with shade trees and it became the show place of fine homes, long before the more recent developments along the Hollywood foothills were under way. For many years Pasadena was without a rival as a small city of rare beauty and wealth. It was credited with being the richest city in the country, probably by reason of the considerable number of wealthy people who maintained winter homes there. The most famous of its gardens, the Busch Sunken Gardens, built at a cost of two million dollars by the late Adolphus Busch of St. Louis, and for a long time open to the public, became a veritable fairyland, with their acres of formal gardens, interspersed with wild tangles. Orange Grove Avenue and Oak Knoll became known colloquially as "Millionaire's Row," and many were the palaces of industrial magnates built throughout the city.

Yet Pasadena is much more than a city of great wealth. Its citizens have pioneered in community development, and some of their achievements are worthy of mention. One of their institutions is the Tournament of Roses, an annual festival held each New Year's Day since 1889, at which is presented through the principal streets of the city an elaborate and beautiful floral pageant. Originally it was a simple custom, fostered by the Valley Hunt Club. Buggies were decorated with flowers and a parade held to herald to the world the fact that Pasadena's flower gardens blossomed the year around. Later the Tournament of Roses Association was formed to conduct the pageant on a larger scale and to make sure that no profit nor advertising, other than that of the climate, should be connected with the festival. In recent years it is estimated that as many as one million native cut flowers and a thousand flower girls have participated in the annual pageant,

which culminates at the Rose Bowl, the scene of an annual New Year's football game between leading college teams from the East and the West.

The Rose Bowl is another pioneer undertaking of the citizens of Pasadena. It was built in the days before great stadiums were numerous, and at the time was the third largest in the country, the gathering place of the Pasadenans for out-of-doors graduation exercises, pageants, tournaments, and field sports. It was built in the Arroyo Seco, part of which was developed as one of the many fine parks of the city. This park, called Brookside, contains a municipal plunge, open air theater, and picnic grounds. The Pasadena people were quick to contribute to numerous other civic undertakings, including an art institute, their fine community playhouse, and an excellent public library. Their civic center is one that would do credit to a city many times the size of Pasadena. Outside the city, extending through the neighboring community of Altadena, is perhaps the outstanding feature of beauty of the area, known as "The Mile of Christmas Trees," splendid deodars from India, on both sides of a wide boulevard. Each Christmas time these trees are electrically lighted. They are the scene of pilgrimage of tens of thousands from all parts of Southern California.

Two important institutions which have added to the prestige of Pasadena are the California Institute of Technology and the Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery. The former was started by one of Pasadena's winter residents from Chicago, Amos G. Throop, as the Throop Polytechnic Institute in 1892, before technical preparatory schools were common. The work of the school attracted much attention, and eventually all of the communities of Southern California established polytechnic schools, after which Throop became an advanced institute of science and engineering, patterned after the

Massachusetts Institute of Technology. It has achieved a high place among the scientific schools of the country and is extending the scope of its work, in cooperation with the Mount Wilson Observatory nearby.

The Huntington Library and Art Gallery is located in the village of San Marino, one of the proud little communities which has remained aloof, not only from annexation to Los Angeles, but also from Pasadena, which almost surrounds it. The Huntington gift to the public includes the beautiful grounds upon which the buildings are located. The objects of art include many of the Old Masters, some of rare value, but it is the collection of libraries purchased by Mr. Huntington at great cost and brought to Southern California that has attracted the widest attention. It was assembled within the short space of twenty years, due to the donor's ability to purchase outright several already outstanding collections, including the finest Shakespeare library outside England, gathered by E. Dwight Church of New York, the Frederic R. Halsey library of American and English literature and the Duke of Devonshire's library, including many early English titles. The Huntington Library covers the fields of American and English literature, American history, important original documents bearing on California history, and numerous original manuscripts of English and American authors. The Library is reserved for the use of research scholars and no books may be removed from it.

The Pasadenans are fortunate, not alone in the site of their homes, but in the exceptional recreational facilities offered by the mountains which rise so abruptly at their back doors. Mount Wilson, reached by a motor road, is capped by an important observatory, built by the Carnegie Foundation. Between this mountain and Mount San Jacinto, rearing its lofty head on the southern side of the

amphitheater, important tests in the measurement of the speed of light have been conducted. Mount Lowe, slightly to the west and north, is mounted by an inclined railway and a winding trolley system. Taverns and camps in these mountains are summer resorts for most of the year, but winter resorts in the few short months when the snow falls on the mile-high peaks. The mountains are plentifully blazed with trails for hiking and horseback riding.

Extending to the east from Pasadena are a dozen or more smaller foothill cities, each a community which has grown up among the orange and lemon groves. These lesser cities are important agricultural communities. In Pasadena the activities of the home builders have almost wiped out the citrus groves, except on the greater estates, but the industry thrives in and about Sierra Madre, Monrovia, Azusa, Glendora, Covina, Upland, Claremont, and others. In these towns, it is hard to tell where the city ends and where the country begins. That is one of the novel sides of suburban life in Southern California. Good roads, the spread of power lines on every lane, the existence of civic improvement districts, have given the resident in the rural districts most of the advantages enjoyed by the resident of a city. The stores make deliveries in the country as well as the city. Telephones, electric lights, water and other services are available, as a rule. The children of the family have equal access to schools with those of the organized communities. Good roads and automobiles, the latter in such quantity that there is said to be one for every family in Southern California, make the recreations and amusements of the city readily available.

Of the lesser cities, San Gabriel deserves special mention. It was here that the first settlement in the great area that is now metropolitan Los Angeles was made. It was here that the Padres Angel Somera and Pedro Cambon arrived

in 1771 to establish the fourth in the chain of Franciscan missions. Their first site was too near the river bed. It was flooded at high water, and the present site of the mission was selected only after unfortunate experiences, not only with the flood waters, but with the Indians, who resented the familiarity of the Spanish soldiers with the Indian women. The mission made poor progress at first, but was later brought to prosperity and wealth through the zeal and ability of a remarkable woman, Eulalia Perez de Guillen, the wife of a soldier. Doña Eulalia became treasurer and manager of the mission's business. She had built the first sawmill and grist mill of the district, and the industries of the mission under her direction included weaving, soap making, and leather working. In 1821 the San Gabriel Mission grain crop was 29,400 bushels, the greatest amount attained by any of the missions. At that time the mission owned 25,000 cattle and 15,000 sheep. Its lands embraced practically all of the area now included in the Sierra Madre foothill communities. It was from San Gabriel that the Spanish colonists trekked across the plain to the present site of the plaza in Los Angeles, to found the pueblo which became the present city.

The Mission at San Gabriel is still maintained, by the Missionary Sons of the Immaculate Sons of Mary, in good state of preservation in spite of the fact that it was sold by the Mexican officials following secularization of the mission. Just prior to that event Governor Echeandía demanded $20,000 in gold from the mission; and when the sum was refused, his troops are said to have broken into the storehouse and seized the gold. The mission is one of the few that did not lapse into a state of disuse when its lands were taken from it and given to the rancheros. The buildings include the picturesque old church, the monastery, now used as a museum, and a residence of

more recent construction. In the garden is a great rose bush, said to be a hundred years old. Nearby is the Mission Play House, in which the Mission Play is presented. San Gabriel is a community steeped in the lore and romance of the past. By contrast with the bustling cities about, it seems a venerable remnant of the languorous days of the Spanish era.

The mountains back of these foothill cities, being both steep and high, catch a considerable amount of water during the rainy season. In periods of heavy rain these floods pour down the cañons of the Sierra Madre and into the foothill country in a series of gravel washes, perfectly dry much of the year but veritable floods when the rains are persistent. The communities of the area have grown up between these washes, which are being held within their bounds by embankments, and by dams in the back country to conserve the waters. One of the greatest of these projects is the San Gabriel reservoir, which will preserve great floods of water that now go to waste entirely.

To the east, in the farthermost curve of the semi-circle of mountains, is a group of truly remarkable communities, including Pomona, Ontario, Redlands, Riverside and San Bernardino. They occupy a series of small valleys, protected by the Sierra Madre and the rugged San Bernardino range, and due to their climate, soil and protection these are among the most favored of the foothill cities for the raising of citrus crops. All of these towns were laid out in the fabulous 'eighties, in the days of the booms, with the exception of Riverside and San Bernardino, which were already established colonies. These communities today are the homes of well-to-do Southern Californians, who prefer to live in small cities or in orange groves, at the foot of the mountains. The stories of their growth reveal something of the civic care with which these cities have been nurtured.

Pomona was founded by two pioneers, who laid out the valley to fruit orchards, with the site for the city in the center. They offered a town lot as a prize for the best name for the city. It was won by a nursery man who suggested that the community be named Pomona, the Roman Goddess of Fruit. The new project attracted some unusually fine settlers, who sought not only homes and orchards, but cultural advantages. There was much agitation in the colony for a Christian, New England type of school, and in 1887 Pomona College was opened in a residence rented for the purpose. It was fostered by the Congregational churches. The following year an unfinished hotel at Claremont, nearby, was secured for the college. At that time it was planned to change the name to Claremont, but Pomona College has persisted as the institution grew in fame, attendance and scholastic standing. At the present time, under the revised plans of Claremont Colleges, Inc., it is being modeled upon the English plan of universities, with small units, grouped together. Through generous gifts this institution has acquired some remarkably fine buildings on its beautiful 150 acre campus, and has greatly extended its land holdings. It is a great influence, not only in Claremont and Pomona, but throughout the district.

Pomona has grown to a city of size and beauty. It is in the very heart of the state's richest citrus belt and is the shipping center for the Pomona Valley. It is known likewise for its fine homes, its schools and library, as well as for the college. Nearby is the city of Ontario, named by the founders for their home in Canada. It is somewhat of an industrial center, being the site of important canneries and electrical manufacturing plants. The Chaffey Union High School of the district, located here, is one of the most important agricultural institutions in the state. Ontario is widely known for its famous boule-

vard, Euclid Avenue, extending the length of the city, directly to the mountains.

Redlands, in the foothills of the San Bernardino Mountains, is like Pasadena in that it has attracted many eastern people of wealth who built their winter homes on knolls in its orchards. It has been called the most beautiful residence town in California, even by residents of other Southern California cities, which is a concession indeed. The town was laid out in 1887 on what had been a bare mesa. Water was brought to the land just as the Great Boom reached its peak. Lots soon were selling for a hundred dollars per front foot. Two eminent twin brothers, Alfred H. and Albert K. Smiley, came that winter and bought a large tract along the ridge overlooking the townsite. They developed it as a private estate but maintained it for the public. The Smileys have been credited with making Redlands the distinctive community that it is. One of the brothers acquired land in the heart of the city to present the community with a park and a library, the latter an artistic building of the mission type. Redlands is primarily a residence town, with numerous beautiful drives, fine estates, palatial homes, yet, withal, it is an important fruit shipping center. The University of Redlands, occupying a site of commanding beauty in the outskirts of the city, and sponsored by the Baptist denomination, has had a remarkable development during recent years, and is now a significant addition to the splendid group of institutions of higher learning in Southern California.

Over the ridge from Redlands is San Bernardino, the largest and most important of this group of communities. It is likewise the oldest. The site of San Bernardino was visited by de Anza on his memorable trek from Sonora to Monterey. Crossing a pass in the mountains, he came upon this fertile valley in the winter. Later the Fran-

ciscans founded a mission here, as a station on the overland route. A considerable band of neophytes joined the mission, which was wiped out three times by raids from the desert Indians before the padres eventually abandoned it. In 1842 the Mexican government granted the whole valley to the sons of Antonio Maria Lugo for a rancho, so extensive that it included 37,000 acres. In 1848 a scouting party of Mormons from Salt Lake City reached the valley. They fell in love with it, and on their return to Utah persuaded a party of five hundred people to accompany them to California. In 1851 the party purchased the entire rancho for $7,500. The Mormons laid out a square fort, around which they built their city, one mile square, streets crossing at right angles, each street bordered by an irrigation ditch. The city remained under control of the Mormons until 1857, when many of them sold out and heeded the call of Brigham Young to return to Salt Lake City.

San Bernardino has grown to be an important city with many industries. It is an important railroad center, has several packing plants, and continues to do a thriving business in the shipment of citrus fruits. It is the starting point for the notable "rim of the world drive," skirting the lofty San Bernardino Mountains for thirty-six miles, through an area of high peaks, timber and lakes, one of Southern California's important recreational centers. Nearby are the Arrowhead Springs, whose waters contain medicinal qualities. San Bernardino is a city of homes for workers and orchardists. It is the middle class city of the citrus belt.

Riverside was one of California's most successful farm colonies, grown now to be a center of population. The city limits still include nearly sixteen thousand acres of orange groves. Riverside's greatest claim to fame is that of founding the now enormous Southern California navel

orange industry. From two small trees, shipped to a pioneer settler in Riverside in 1873, there has sprung the entire navel orange industry. These two trees were obtained from Brazil by the Department of Agriculture and were sent to Mrs. Eliza Tibbets. They enabled the Southern Californians to grow seedless oranges for the first time. One of these original trees, from which the groves of the district were grafted with new stock, still thrives, honored and protected by the citizens.

Originally, Riverside was in the great Hurupa Rancho, granted in 1838 by Governor Alvarado. Eventually it was sold to a wealthy Frenchman, Louis Rubidoux, who conceived the idea of a silk-growing colony in Southern California. At his death the mulberry trees he had planted and the industry he hoped to found were abandoned. In 1870 Judge J. W. North of Knoxville, Tennessee, organized the Southern California Colony Association, bought the Rubidoux holdings, laid out the town of Riverside, and established the citrus colony. The waters of the Santa Ana River were diverted by means of a canal to the new orchards. This colony thrived, particularly when it undertook to specialize in navel oranges, which gave its products an advantage in the markets.

Each of these towns seems to have had its great man. In Riverside, he was Frank A. Miller, master of the Glenwood Mission Inn, undoubtedly the most remarkable hostelry in California, if not in the country. From all parts of the world Mr. Miller has gathered objects of art, making his inn the cultural as well as the social center of the city. The building itself is a distinctive structure, patterned after the old missions. Since 1876, when C. C. Miller, first engineer of the Riverside Colony, began taking guests in his adobe home, known as Glenwood Cottage, the social and civic life of the community has

revolved about this interesting family. The Mission Inn was developed by the founder's son, who has made it a house rich in the lore of early California. Tiles from the decaying, deserted missions, altars, works of art, and other objects were brought to the Mission Inn for preservation. The inn, built wing by wing around the original adobe Glenwood Cottage, until it covers an entire block, is a building so interesting in romance that it has attracted to Riverside distinguished visitors from many countries. It contains one of the finest collections of old bells known.

The Mission Inn and its owner have influenced the development of Riverside tremendously. The harmony of the Mission architecture of the inn with the surroundings led civic leaders to plan other artistic buildings. Likewise, the builders of churches and private structures took their cue from the inn. Riverside is today one of California's most beautiful small cities. It is a Mecca for colonists who enjoy the quiet life of suburban Southern California, amid orange groves, surrounded by mountains, in a community where men have made the most of their opportunities in home and city building, in the rearing of fine schools and beautiful churches. Riverside's colorful pilgrimage at sunrise each Easter morning to Mount Rubidoux, on the edge of the little city, is one of California's outstanding examples of pageantry. It is an event which lures the devout from many neighboring cities and from afar. The pilgrims are obliged to rise early in the darkness of the morning to find places on the slopes of the mountain, so great are their numbers. The custom was suggested by Jacob Riis, on the occasion of the dedication of the mountain as a privately owned park, open to the public. The next year a rough hewn Franciscan cross was erected on the summit and the pilgrimage has been an annual event since 1909. The idea of the Easter sunrise

service on Mount Rubidoux has during recent years been adopted by numerous cities and communities in Southern California.

Of the cities of the plain, the oldest group is that in Orange County, at the southeastern extremity of the greater metropolitan area. These communities have grown up in the shadow of the low Santa Ana range. Their soil and climatic conditions have produced both crops and living conditions quite different from those of the foothill communities. The Orange County communities were settled before the foothill cities, by colonists more concerned with good crops than with beautiful homes within the shadow of the mountains. They were "dirt farmers," intent upon good soil and water conditions. In the course of time, they, too, have built themselves fine, progressive cities, where modern improvements, excellent schools, good libraries and comfortable homes are a mere commonplace, but these cities were never settled by the well-to-do, semi-retired easterners, as were the foothill towns. The people of the plains were workers, who reared their own cities without outside help.

Orange County is one of the smaller counties of California, its area being but 795 square miles, smaller for example than Yosemite National Park. Its size is more than compensated for by the favorable soil and climatic conditions. There are few poor acres in the district. It is perhaps the choicest orchard and garden spot in a state devoted to intensive farming. Its major crops are walnuts, Valencia oranges and poultry. The settlers in this area in recent years have been colonists willing to pay the highest prices for California agricultural land, the prices being justified on the grounds of certainty of crops and markets for them. More than ninety per cent of the county is under irrigation.

The first settlers in the district were a group of Germans

from San Francisco, who purchased about twelve hundred acres along the Santa Ana River for two dollars per acre from the Spanish owners of the vast rancho that covered the area. There were about fifty shareholders in the stock of the colony. They continued at their work in San Francisco, sending a ranch manager and helpers to cultivate the soil, plant vineyards and attend to irrigation. The entire project was fenced by willow poles, plentiful along the river. Most of them took root and grew, forming a living fence by the time the vineyards were sufficiently productive for the colonists to move to their lands. The town was given the German name of Anaheim, "Home on the Ana," but was known to the other Southern Californians for many years as German Camp, or its Spanish equivalent, Campo Aleman. This colony prospered, though in the 'seventies blights destroyed the vineyards and the colonists were obliged to turn to the culture of oranges.

The orange raising industry of the plains is quite a different proposition from that of the foothill communities. In the latter are raised the seedless Washington navel oranges which ripen in the winter. The Valencia oranges, grown by the Orange County settlers, ripen in the summer. It is supposed that the Valencia orange originated in the Orient, from which it was transplanted into the Mediterranean countries by the Moslems. From Spain it was brought to Mexico. The first Valencia orange trees were brought to California by the Franciscan padres and were planted in the mission gardens. Other Valencias were brought from Florida, which had in turn imported them from the Azores. The growers of the Azores originally secured their trees from Valencia, in Spain, hence the name. From these two sources has grown one of California's important crops, the Valencia oranges being available when the Washington navels are out of season.

The two varieties give the state an all-year orange production.

Santa Ana, the largest of the Orange County cities, was founded as a colony for agricultural purposes in 1869 by William H. Spurgeon. It is likewise a center of Valencia orange orchards, but of recent years another crop, considered by many an ideal one in California, has passed the orange in importance. This is the English walnut crop. As a matter of fact, they are not English walnuts, but are merely walnuts found by the English in China. They are the huge, thin-shelled walnuts, found in all the markets of the country today. This variety was tried, in the early days of the colony, and prospered under the local conditions. As new acres were set out to the nuts, and as the trees grew to magnificent size, the crop increased until in recent years Santa Ana became the greatest walnut shipping center in the world. Approximately one third of the world's supply of English walnuts is produced in this one county. The growers of the district formed a strong and aggressive marketing organization, an important factor in the prosperity and general living conditions of the county.

While this district is still essentially rural, several cities of moderate size have grown at the center of each colony. They include Santa Ana, Anaheim, Fullerton and Orange, each with its considerable number of fine homes, gardens, schools, libraries and churches. The discovery of oil in the county, and the development of other industries, has in recent years made these cities more than the trading centers for the agriculturists of the area. Their growth first as towns, and then as cities, has been typical of the development of the score or more of smaller communities inland from the sea on the extensive plain south and west of Los Angeles. First, this area was cut from great Spanish ranchos into large American ranches, then into good-

sized farms, and finally into smaller plots of from ten to forty acres, suitable for orchards, dairies, truck gardens or country homes.

With the rapid expansion of the city of Los Angeles, some of these communities became headquarters for the activities of builders of modest homes. Subdivisions grew to be communities of importance, as Southern Californians who wished to be near the sea, yet close enough to Los Angeles to work in the city, chose halfway points for their homes. Thus Inglewood grew, and Compton, Sawtelle, Culver City, and others. Culver City's development was unique. It was laid out on the broad plain, almost without a home in sight, by a promoter and home builder. He built a business section, with a civic center sufficient for a city of size. His efforts were regarded at first as humorous, but as the tide of population moved toward the sea from Los Angeles, many of them chose the city already laid out and planned, for their homes. Culver City enjoyed the advantage of being planned, whereas many of its neighbors and rivals, like Topsy, "just grew." Unfortunately, many of these little communities grew so rapidly that their possibilities were not realized until it was too late or too costly for their citizens to make them beautiful in a civic way. In this respect, the colonies established by men who were perhaps considered visionary and over-optimistic, have in the long run developed into the more beautiful communities. They have, at least, parks and public school grounds capable of landscaping.

Among the group of seashore cities of the Los Angeles area are some interesting experiments in community development. These communities stretch along the sands and the cliffs that border the Pacific for almost seventy-five miles. All of them are easily accessible to Los Angeles, each is distinctive in its own way, some were started

by colonists, others by dreamers, some by real estate promoters, and some of them just naturally grew. Their variety is fortunate for the newcomers to Southern California who think of home in terms of a house and garden by the sea. Somewhere along the great strand it is possible to find the topographic conditions, at least, that even the most particular home owner might want. From abrupt mountain slopes, rising sheer out of the sea, to sites on the white and warm sands, either extreme, or any stage between, is found somewhere along the Southern California seacoast.

Santa Monica, the most northerly of these communities, is perhaps the most picturesque in location. Built along the rim of the high Palisades, overlooking the shimmering Pacific, bordered on the north by the mountains which rise as if out of the sea, the city is beautifully located, but sixteen miles from downtown Los Angeles. It has grown rapidly, until its eastern fringe touches, almost, the western edge of the Hollywood Hills communities. Santa Monica was laid out in 1875 by two promoters who employed silver-tongued orators to paint the glowing picture of the future of the city by the sea. Their efforts were more than successful, in view of the project of the Southern Pacific Railroad to make Santa Monica the port of Los Angeles. The railroad actually did build a mile-long pier into the ocean and made extensive plans for development of the harbor. Officials resisted the efforts of the city to develop San Pedro, even going to Congress to defeat bills for the dredging of San Pedro harbor and for the building of the breakwater. For a time they succeeded, and during the early period of the so-called "Free Harbor Fight," the prospects of Santa Monica boomed. However, the ultimate victory of the people over the railroad and the development of the Los Angeles harbor,

for a time dimmed the future for Santa Monica as much as it brightened that of San Pedro.

But Santa Monica's setback was temporary. Instead of becoming a port, the community grew as a city of fine homes. It was chosen by many newcomers from the East, particularly those of wealth who wanted to live by the sea. In the hills back of Santa Monica they were able to find seclusion and excellent homesites. One of the city's features of civic beauty is a long park laid out along the very edge of the Palisades, overlooking the ocean and the beaches and the numerous beach clubs which have developed on the strand. Santa Monica has excellent schools, library, homes and streets. It is a permanent, all-year residence city, in contrast to some of the other beach communities.

Ocean Park and Venice, neighbors of Santa Monica to the south, owe their start to Abbot Kinney, one of the most visionary and prescient of Southern California's early home builders. In 1892 he purchased an extensive strip of what was then but a succession of idle, worthless sand dunes. On the northern end of it he built a bath house, piers, and other beach amusement enterprises. Subsequently he disagreed with his partners as to the development of this town, Ocean Park, and sold out, purchasing their interest in the as yet undeveloped southern end of the strip of sand dunes. Ocean Park became a typical summertime beach resort, with cottages on the sand, apartment houses and all the attractions of a western Coney Island.

Mr. Kinney named his next project "Venice of America." He conceived an Italian city, modeled after the original Venice, with canals on which would float gondolas, an artistic community center, including a great auditorium in which would be held a western Chautauqua gathering each summer, and summer homes along the canals of the

city. He hoped to found a community in which the artistic would predominate, in which intellectual interests would be fostered. He proceeded vigorously to build the city. Steam shovels ate into the sand dunes, carved the canals. A group of arcaded buildings was erected. Unfortunately, the patrons of the resort did not share Mr. Kinney's sense of the artistic. They lived in his cottages and tents, ignored the lectures, and frolicked on the sand or on the mechanical fun-making machinery of Ocean Park. The dreamer had cause for much discouragement. Today, Venice is a curious combination of a western Coney Island and a city of homes, the latter largely of people who wish to be able to bathe in the surf the year around.

Stretching south from Venice is a group of smaller resort cities—Del Rey, Manhattan Beach, Hermosa Beach, Redondo and Clifton—each of them a chosen spot for beach homes, the majority of them offering a more quiet life than is possible in the miniature Coney Island of Ocean Park and Venice.

Palos Verdes, another seaside settlement to the south, is undoubtedly one of Southern California's most remarkable experiments in home building. The community, new but growing steadily, spreads over the extensive acres of the Palos Verdes hills, which rise out of the Pacific to a height of 1,400 feet, greater than the elevation of the foothill cities. Their gentle slopes command not only a notable maritime view, but a magnificent panorama of the plain, the city and the mountains. For generations Palos Verdes was regarded as an isolated rancho, suitable only for grazing land. Occasionally adventurous picnickers, attracted by the beauty of the scene as the breakers of the Pacific crashed with fury on the rocky cliffs at the foot of the hills, explored this area. Because of the curve outward to Point Fermin, made by the seacoast near this locality, Palos Verdes is more distant from the heart of

the city than the other beach towns. Good roads have overcome this handicap, if it is one, and today the boulevards of Palos Verdes, winding in harmony with the contours of the hills, offer one of the scenic spectacles of California.

The colony of Palos Verdes, strictly residential in character, was planned by Olmstead Brothers, of Brookline, Massachusetts. The company controlling the development has arranged that all buildings, both public and private, must be approved by a permanent architectural commission, before they can be erected. Theoretically, at least, Palos Verdes is to be the acme of Southern California community developments. It is one of the last great isolated areas to be developed on a sweeping scale. It is to represent, in a sense, all that the Southern Californians have learned about home building, since their art began half a century ago. It presents a great opportunity to build anew, without the costly necessity of tearing down what some one has built before.

Palos Verdes draws its residents not only from newcomers to Southern California, eager for distinctive homesites, but also from the teeming towns of Los Angeles harbor district, San Pedro, Wilmington, and the west portion of Long Beach. With the tremendous growth of shipping and manufacturing in the harbor industrial area, the homes of the communities about the port are being crowded farther and farther inland, or up the slopes of the hills back of San Pedro into Palos Verdes itself. A considerable group of managers and owners and well-paid technical employes of the industries about the harbor, looking for homesites not too far from their work, have turned to these hills. The encroachment of the oil wells into the residential section of Long Beach brought new wealth to many of these confirmed residents by the sea, and they, too, have turned to the Palos Verdes hills for

new homes, from which they can have sweeping views not only of their oil wells in the distance, but of the fascinating bay below. Just to the north of Palos Verdes, and fronting on a fine strip of beach, lies another well-planned seaside community, Hollywood Riviera.

The growth of San Pedro from a shallow bayou surrounded by mud flats to the ranking harbor of the Pacific Coast, in tonnage at least, is a Southern California story that reads like a fairy tale. San Pedro's water commerce aggregates more than six million tons annually. It has become the greatest oil exporting and lumber importing port in the world. It is a base for the United States Navy. It is served by four railroads. Scores of great tidewater industries have risen as if by magic about the port. The harbor district includes three communities, San Pedro and Wilmington, which are a part of Los Angeles, and Long Beach, a separate city, the harbor of which is a part of the Greater Los Angeles Harbor project. San Pedro is anything but beautiful, from the viewpoint of the home seeker. It is a typical seaport, yet its story makes it even more fascinating than is the average water front.

San Pedro was discovered by Cabrillo in 1542, two centuries before the Spaniards discovered the Bay of San Francisco. The Bay was visited by Viscaíno about 1602. It lay, unseen apparently by the whites, for almost two hundred years, until the coming of the Franciscan padres overland in 1771 to found San Gabriel Mission. San Pedro was then named the Embarcadero of San Gabriel, the point at which the ships from Mexico landed supplies and loaded with products of the missions. The first Yankee trader appeared in 1805, to trade supplies for hogs and sheep. This was contraband trade, but it proved so profitable that thereafter San Pedro was visited several times yearly by the ships from New England. In *Two Years*

Before the Mast, Dana describes San Pedro as "a low, small building, with one room, containing a fireplace, cooking apparatus, et cetera, and the rest of it unfinished, and used as a place to store hides and goods . . . . I learned to my surprise, that the desolate looking place we were in furnished more hides than any other port on the coast."

When the missions were secularized, Don Abel Stearns, of Los Angeles, bought the old building and proposed to build adequate warehouse facilities for the modest port. He was permitted to do so only after much controversy with the Los Angeles "anti-expansionists," which group was thoroughly subdued, apparently for all time. At any rate, after American troops from naval ships had landed at San Pedro and helped to capture Los Angeles, the citizens of the pueblo looked with longing eyes at the little harbor until 1909, when it was formally annexed by means of a "shoestring strip" of land stretching from the city to the sea. The first efforts to improve the harbor were made in 1877, when the Federal government dredged the channel to a depth of sixteen feet. This stimulated coast trade, but was of little value to large steamers. In 1892 the pleas of Southern Californians for congressional appropriations to dredge a deep-water harbor were defeated by the activities of engineers of the Southern Pacific Railroad, which had already planned the Santa Monica harbor project. In the long Free Harbor contest which followed, the communities of San Pedro, Wilmington and Los Angeles were drawn more closely together, paving the way for the ultimate consolidation, when the Free Harbor advocates won out and persuaded Congress to dredge the harbor and build the long breakwater. Since that time the government and the city have expended about $15,000,000 on the harbor development, most of it

publicly owned and controlled, and private enterprise has invested an even greater amount.

The harbor development is important for the effect it has had upon the living conditions of the Los Angeles Metropolitan Area. It has provided the community with new industries, bringing additional means of support to the hundreds of thousands who have crowded into the district. It has enabled Los Angeles enterprise to establish new industries and to attract branch factories which could be developed only at a port served by numerous ocean-going vessels. Southern Californians no longer relied upon the climate and home building as their main industries. Now they can see their oil resources exhausted without particular alarm, for other industries will provide the residents of the area with a wide range of employment. Los Angeles has become an important industrial city, with the blessings that come from production of a wide range of commodities, and also with the problems contingent upon industry.

Nowhere perhaps can the metamorphosis of a community suddenly fallen heir to industries be seen more easily than in the city of Long Beach, neighboring the Port of Los Angeles, and a part owner in the harbor. Not only has Long Beach expanded in area, wealth and population very rapidly, but the people who make their homes in the city have changed likewise from serene and satisfied dwellers by the sea into an ambitious, energetic population, eager to build a metropolis. The story of Long Beach is but an example of the industrialization of Southern California.

The territory that is now Long Beach was once two old land grants, owned by Don Juan Temple and Don Abel Stearns, two early American settlers in Los Angeles who were adopted by the Spanish-Californians and who in turn adopted Spanish customs. Great bands of cattle

roamed these grants until the dry years of 1863-64, when they starved to death, after which one of the ranchos, comprising about half of the city of Long Beach and including some of the richest oil wells of the Signal Hills district, could have been bought for $152 delinquent taxes. Nobody bought, for the land was valueless. In 1880 a group of promoters, known as the American Colony, attracted by the long, level strand of white sand that lies in front of the present city, purchased from Jotham Bixby and Company, then the owners, 4,000 acres and laid out Willmore City. It failed, and four years later was bought by the Long Beach Land and Water Company, which developed it in time to see prices go soaring in the Great Boom. When the boom collapsed, Long Beach stagnated, though a Chautauqua Assembly had been organized and each year had attracted a considerable attendance. By 1900 the population of Long Beach still hovered about the two thousand mark. It was a sleepy seaside resort of little ambition.

Long Beach took on new life about 1906, when the development of the harbor at San Pedro, next door, seemed assured. The city annexed a strip of territory to the west, to extend its boundaries to the proposed harbor. A company was formed to dredge the slough and develop a Long Beach harbor. It attracted industries, including a large shipbuilding company. The town grew, not so much because of its industries, but by reason of influx of retired settlers into Southern California, notably from Iowa, who wanted to live in a model town by the sea. Long Beach was a temperance town, strongly under the domination of the churches. Its character appealed to the newcomers. They built modest but substantial homes, enjoyed the beach, the parks, the quiet life of the city. It was an old folks' town, in spirit at least, the residence part of the city offering an odd contrast to the jazz amuse-

ments of the strand, an inevitable feature of seaside resort cities. Nevertheless, Long Beach was staid, conservative, always serene. It became known for its quiet ways, for the public parks at which the old men gathered to pitch horseshoes and the women to knit and sew in the sunshine.

For all that, Long Beach grew more rapidly than any of the other communities of the metropolitan area, except Los Angeles itself. From a bare two thousand in 1900 to more than a hundred thousand twenty-five years later was the record in population. Schools, churches, public and private buildings increased in pace with the number of people. The discovery of oil at Signal Hill, just north of the city, stimulated industrial activity. Fortunately oil was found on some of the city's property, providing an income in royalties of several million dollars per year. The civic leaders wisely paid off all the city's debts, then proceeded to build schools, pave streets and make numerous public improvements, without the burden of taxes or bond issues. Long Beach became a model, not only for seaside communities, but for others as well, by reason of her steady and sane growth and development.

South of Long Beach are several smaller seaside communities that have followed her example in development of resorts that are quiet, stable and permanent. Balboa and Newport have grown about a large lagoon, excellent for water sports. Many fine homes have been built in these little cities, the citizens of which frown on the customary Coney Island flavor of resorts farther north. Huntington Beach, a nearby town, has been the scene of oil activity, much as has Long Beach. These southern communities are more remote from Los Angeles, which accounts perhaps for the more deliberate way in which they have developed. They serve the inland cities of Orange, Riverside and San Bernardino counties, offering

the citizens of a belt that is sometimes unpleasantly warm in summer, a quick outlet to the sea. Built along a fine, low stretch of white sand, they have attracted many summer homes, not only of the owners of estates in the citrus belt, but also of retired colonists to Southern California who wish homes by the sea in small and quiet communities. San Clemente, a recent seaside development of Spanish atmosphere, has grown rapidly.

The fourth group of communities of the Los Angeles metropolitan area is found in the San Fernando Valley, north and west of the city. This region comprised the great San Fernando Rancho of more than one hundred thousand acres, near the northerly corner of which stood the Mission of San Fernando, established in 1797. The valley, warm and fertile, and protected by mountains on every side, produced fine crops, first for the prosperous mission, then for the great ranchers, and later for the "little landers."

The development of the San Fernando Valley communities, with the exception of San Fernando, site of the mission, and a town of some age, and one or two other towns, is quite different from that of the rest of the area tributary to Los Angeles. In the majority of communities, great ranchos were cut into smaller ranches, and smaller ranches into farms, by the colonies, and in many instances ultimately were subdivided into lots by promoters, following the natural course of realty development. In San Fernando Valley most of the land remained in two large ranches until comparatively recently, when greatly increased land values convinced the owners that the valley was ripe for a new type of development, that of small plots, from one to ten acres in area, upon which the owners could farm intensively and make a living. It was not until 1912 that the vast Lankershim Ranch of sixty

thousand acres was thrown upon the market for development by the promoters of these colonies of small farmers.

Most of the colonies have grown rapidly, though few of them have prospered to the extent their founders predicted for them. Nevertheless, the nature of their development, the existence of ample water and rich soil, has made the San Fernando Valley one of the most intensively cultivated agricultural districts of the state, an imposing and beautiful stretch of small homes and fine orchards, gardens or poultry farms, with here and there a progressive and alert little city striving for its place in the Southern California sun. Of these cities, San Fernando, home of the old mission, and oldest community of the valley, is distinctive. Burbank, at the gateway to the valley, and on the railroad, has developed not only fine homes but some specialized industries. North Hollywood (formerly Lankershim), Van Nuys, Owensmouth, and others are attractive communities. The agricultural production of the little farms of the valley is said to exceed ten million dollars a year. The district has attracted many home-seekers who work in Los Angeles and who make their small farms their hobbies, productive of additional earnings when the poultry products, fruits or nuts are marketed.

Reference has already been made to the motion picture industry, which as high land values crowded the great "lots" out of Hollywood, pushed over the hills into the San Fernando, where directors could find in a relatively small area, level plains for "westerns," rugged mountains, forests, cliffs, cañons and valleys; in fact, almost any scenery needed for pictures located in any part of the world. Here they built their extensive studios, with flimsy French villages, New York streets, cathedrals, tropical scenes, or what-not, scattered about the landscape in crazy, make-believe fashion. Many of the em-

ployes of these studios followed into the district with their homes, either on ranches or on the hills, which are close to the shops, the restaurants and the life of Hollywood, via a great, wide boulevard over Cahuenga Pass. Stimulated by the "movies," and by the influx of new settlers eager to avoid the roar of the city, San Fernando Valley seems upon the threshold of a period of extensive home building. It is the last of the great ranchos, with the exception of Palos Verdes, to surrender before the never ceasing restlessness of the armies of Southern California home makers.

It is difficult, in a brief account of the settlement of this most interesting group of communities, to do justice to all the experiments in colonization carried on here. The most that one can hope to do is to see the picture in its entirety, see it as many minds, dreaming of many ideals of community life and working them out under the most favorable of conditions, have seen it, some failures, some moderately successful, with here and there an achievement exceeding the fondest hope of the founders. The Los Angeles area impresses one as a vast laboratory, the experiments in which are more important perhaps in their contributions to the science of happy living than those of any other great center of population. Through the motion pictures, through the magazines and the newspapers, the eyes of the world are on this district. Its prestige is great. Its courage is equaled only by its optimism. Small wonder that the communities of suburban Southern California have expanded with Los Angeles in pride of achievement. If they, too, seem boastful, it is because they, too, have found life amazingly good.

Chapter V

CHAPTER V

Deserts that Bloom

THE EARLY Californians regarded much of Southern California as worthless. Likewise the early historians and geographers who first described the land. Their maps were plentifully sprinkled with deserts, disposed of with an air of finality as useless and uninhabitable wastes. So-called deserts were avoided by travelers, because of their lack of water and often their great heat. In fact, the early travelers in the territory preferred to climb rugged mountains, and often did so, rather than cross the arid and semi-arid level stretches such as the lower San Joaquin Valley, the Mojave Desert and the Colorado Desert. It is, of course, quite true that much of Southern California is, in its natural state, arid desert, but the modern Californian has come to think of the desert merely as land to which he can bring water and make life bloom. Experience has taught him that irrigation will make of some deserts garden spots rich in productivity. Some of them will yield even more generously than the more favored climes of the seacoast.

Not all of these deserts are the hot, dry stretches of sand that the word suggests to the mind. There is, for example, just north of Los Angeles and still within the boundaries of the county, the vast Antelope Valley at

the western end of the Mojave Desert, cool and comfortable because of its elevation of 2,600 feet, albeit windy, a great stretch said to contain more than a million acres capable of intensive cultivation, with the development of water. Already the Joshua trees so familiar on this desert are giving way to alfalfa fields, cities are in the making, and the people of this desert style their home "the milk bottle of Los Angeles." It is yet new, however, and awaits more settlers, while the deserts that bloom now with the fruits of man's toil are to the east and south of Los Angeles, in San Bernardino, Riverside and Imperial counties.

San Bernardino County affords ample opportunity for a study in the contrasts that are Southern California's. Its western tip is one of the richest, most intensively farmed citrus areas in the state. To the east of this cultivation rise the high and rugged San Bernardino Mountains, isolating the orange groves from the great stretch of desert, reaching to the Colorado River. The mountains bear forests, but, more important, they are the source of artificial lakes, more than a mile high, which supply the fertile farms of the Redlands and San Bernardino districts with water. The dreaded Mojave Desert, comprising the major part of the 20,175 square miles of this county, the largest in the United States, larger, in fact, than some states, is one of the earth's greatest storehouses of minerals of many kinds, silver, potash, granite, marble and building stones of considerable variety. Southern Californians dream of the time when the wasted waters of the mountains can convert extensive areas of the Mojave into gardens, even as has been done already in the neighboring county to the south, Riverside.

Riverside County parallels San Bernardino, not only in extent, but also in that its western tip is the rich citrus belt of the Riverside Colony, isolated likewise by moun-

tains from the deserts to the east. Protruding out of Mexico, across Imperial County, and into Riverside County, like a great thumb, is the valley of the ancient Salton Sea, once an arm of the Gulf of California. When white men first came to this territory, the sun's rays had evaporated the inland sea, after the Colorado River had deposited a bar of sediment isolating the waters of the inland sea from the ocean. It was one vast expanse of desolate, burning sands.

Since the time when the railroad built directly across this desert, in the 'seventies, reaching New Orleans and the East, dreamers had visioned schemes by which the waters of the Colorado could be turned to these sands, to make winter gardens, for it was always summer on the Colorado Desert. They noticed that following rare rains, the desert flowers sprang into blossom, then died down under the intense heat. When waters of the Colorado, at flood time, seeped into the depression of the desert, plants came to life and grew luxuriantly. But for two generations, nothing came of their suggestions, and the great Colorado Desert remained a desert and nothing more, hot, dry, uninhabited.

The most northerly section of what was once the Colorado Desert is now known as Coachella Valley. It is a beautiful stretch of comparatively level sandy loam, lying at what was once the shallow north end of the ancient Salton Sea. Rising almost like a pillar out of the valley is San Jacinto Mountain, said to be the steepest mountain in the world. Between the mountain ridges are narrow valleys, among them one known as Palm Cañon, notable for its fine collection of wild fan-shaped palms, found in their native state in this country only in a small area in this region. Protected by the cañon walls, they have grown to be great and stately trees, though as objects of beauty they are perhaps over-

shadowed by the palms of the date gardens of Coachella Valley.

Date palms were introduced into Coachella Valley about 1900 by the experimenters of the United States Department of Agriculture, who found the soil and climatic conditions quite similar to those of north Africa and Mesopotamia. The dry air, hot sun, freedom from frost and lack of summer rains, enabled the date palms, patiently gathered from the Mediterranean countries, to thrive here. At the experiment station, established by the Federal government, a careful record was kept of the products and the offshoots of each palm. Patient efforts enabled the experimenters to select certain varieties which gave larger and more solid dates than others, a select brand which brought on the market a dollar or more per pound. Date growing proved to be a highly specialized industry, requiring considerable capital, much patience, and skill both in growing and packing. The date does not reproduce true to form from seed, and to avoid a conglomerate group of varieties impossible to standardize, it was found that the industry could be built only by planting the offshoots from approved varieties. These offshoots are limited to approximately a dozen in number from each palm. Many of them are useless, since a date garden requires but a small number of male palms in relation to females. The blossoms of the dates are pollenized artificially by the date growers. When the crop ripens in the fall, it requires proper sterilization and packing, or the date will not keep.

The fascination of this highly specialized agriculture caught the fancy of a considerable number of wealthy visitors to the winter resorts at the foot of the mountains in Coachella Valley. Many of them purchased lands, which were leveled for irrigation, partly by artesian water, partly by water pumped from a short distance

below the surface. The date gardens of Coachella grew until parts of the valley resembled bits of Arabia, except that the California growers built fine homes in their gardens, and raised between the rows of palms, crops of onions, which matured for market in midwinter, when competition was low. The production of dates has increased until at this writing more than a million pounds are shipped from Coachella Valley yearly. Dates are said to yield the highest return per acre of any California agricultural crop. It is equally safe to say that the date growers of Coachella are engaged in the most gentlemanly type of farming in California. Many of them do not remain in the valley during the hot summer season, when the baking weather of the desert is at its height. The majority turn to the seashore or to the nearby mountains for relief, though there are many who claim that after a season or two they become accustomed to the heat. The air is extremely dry, the point of humidity being so low that the temperature of one hundred and ten or higher at midday is less oppressive actually than the climate of some eastern cities. It is natural that these communities, built in what was formerly desert, seem to draw a type of settler who glories in his ability to stand the heat.

Coachella Valley is, without doubt, one of the picturesque spots of Southern California, surrounded as it is by towering mountains, some of them around two miles in elevation, with its paved roads winding among the rolling sand dunes which are gradually giving way to gardens of palms, clean-cut groves of grapefruit, which thrive here, truck gardens which bear onions, string beans and other fresh vegetables when much of the rest of the northern hemisphere is blanketed with snow. Isolated among the mountains, yet in some instances actually below the sea level, apparently surrounded by desolation, yet really but a few hours over paved roads from the

metropolis, these communities in the blossoming desert serve admirably to illustrate the interesting varieties of life in California.

The greatest of the deserts that have been reclaimed in California is that of the Imperial Valley. It lies beyond the Salton Sea, re-formed when the turbulent Colorado River broke through its banks in 1906, and flowed for two years into the desert. Only the heroic feats of engineers in stopping the break and turning the river again to the Gulf of California prevented the water from reclaiming much of Coachella Valley and all of Imperial Valley. As it resulted, an inland sea was formed, forty-five miles long, seventeen miles wide, and eighty feet deep in the center, separating the two reclaimed valleys. The waterline of the ancient sea can be seen clearly marked on the rocks that border the two valleys, a constant reminder to residents that they live below the level of the sea.

Imperial is California's youngest county, having separated from San Diego County in 1907. The Imperial Valley is a stretch of green, forty miles wide, extending from the Mexican border almost to the Salton Sea, a distance of about seventy miles. The reclaimed area includes more than 600,000 acres, constituting the largest irrigation project in America. As yet, but half of the potential acreage capable of cultivation has been developed. The rest awaits a greater and more certain water supply. The valley appears perfectly level to the eye, but, as a matter of fact, slopes gently from the Mexican end to the Salton Sea, a sufficient grade to enable the landowners to irrigate by gravity.

The mighty Colorado, which supplies the farmers with water, is a perfectly tractable river much of the year, but at flood season, when it is charged with the waste waters

from the mountains of seven states, the river is threatening indeed. The experience of 1906 is still sufficiently recent to remind the residents of the district that their homes and their acres may be once more beneath an inland sea, if the Colorado ever breaks its levees over a wide stretch. The present certainty that the Federal government will erect the great Boulder Dam in the Colorado to control the flood waters, and to supply Los Angeles and other communities with needed water, is cause for much rejoicing among the Imperial Valley people.

One of the most startling contrasts in manners and modes of living to be found anywhere is that offered by a comparison of the American communities of the Imperial Valley with those over the line in Mexico. The boundary line cuts across the heart of the valley, from east to west. The soil conditions, climate, water and crops are identical, particularly in towns near the line. The American towns are lively, progressive little communities, with paved streets, fine buildings, trees, neat homes surrounded by lawns, typical California small cities. The Mexican towns are squalid groups of huts of tin, wood and thatchwork, carelessly thrown together, the streets are unpaved, the public buildings are haphazard adobes. Each reflects the character of its residents. The Americans are, for the most part, owners of their lands, keenly interested in the affairs of the district.

It may almost be said that Imperial Valley has but one season, summer. The Imperial Valley workers can sleep well. The residents of the district are not given to making apologies for their hot weather. It is the sunshine that enables them to produce prodigious crops of virtually anything from their lands; that makes possible the shipment of tomatoes, lettuce and other truck garden crops all winter long, when competition is limited; that makes

their valley the greatest cantaloupe garden in the world. In addition to vegetables, the valley produces long staple cotton used in making tires, as well as citrus and deciduous fruits, poultry and cattle.

In Imperial Valley one hears much of diversified farming. This is the very opposite theory of farming from that held by those who live in the districts surrounding Los Angeles, where the orchardists specialize in oranges, or walnuts, or almonds, or whatever is the super-crop for the district. In the Imperial Valley, the farmers have adopted the practice of dividing their farms into three or four parts, and raising a separate crop on each plot. They also rotate crops, in the case of vegetables, cotton, or alfalfa, because this process restores vital elements to the soil. These two kinds of farming attract very different types of settlers. The owners of the orchards are specialists, many of them people of independent means, with whom farming is half a hobby. The dwellers of the Imperial Valley are all-around farmers, ready to raise any crop for which the market is calling. They regard farming as a business. Imperial Valley conditions appeal to them, in spite of the hot climate, because they are enabled to harvest from three to six crops per year, depending upon the type. The farms are much larger than is generally the case in Southern California. Most of them are scientifically operated.

Not all of the residents of the valley are there for wealth alone. The hot, dry air and the constant sunshine have brought health to many who could not live comfortably in more temperate climates. As the green gardens and orchards have pushed into the desert, the valley has become more comfortable, even during the summer months. The practice of building the towns with arcades along the streets, the rapid growth of trees, the erection of homes

with double roofs, the availability of the irrigation canals as swimming pools, the development of such cities as El Centro, Calexico, Brawley, and a number of others, have brought about in this once formidable desert a distinctive group of permanent California communities. The deserts have been turned into gardens and made to bloom, adding to California's variety of homes an important group that are in a man-made tropics.

Chapter VI

CHAPTER VI

Certain Cities by the Sea

CERTAIN CITIES by the sea, happily located along the long and rugged California coast, have been called the cradles of California civilization. They are San Diego, Monterey, Santa Barbara and San Buena Ventura, kindred communities, though many miles separate them each from the other. Each is, as any resident can verify, built upon the most beautiful spot in the world! The sites for these cities were selected by the Franciscan padres, who had ever an eye for the beauty of landscape. Each enjoys not only a commanding maritime view, but vistas of rich plains and mountains as well. On each site the padres reared a mission, about which arose slowly, droning, easy-going Spanish communities, in which there was more than enough for everybody and life was happy and serene. The race for wealth, power and population, launched by the Americans when they captured California, somehow did not change the easy tempo of life in these cities by the sea. Most of the Americans went elsewhere in their scramble for gold or land, and those who settled in the leading communities of Spanish Arcadia fell into the ways of the early Californians. While the rest of California endured the growing pains of typical American communities, the four sister cities

by the sea continued their serene Latin lives. They attracted to their folds only those newcomers to California who appreciated the opportunity of retiring, with an ocean to look upon, a mountain to lean upon, a sunny plain upon which to build a home and coax a garden of flowers. Later, one by one, these cities by the sea felt the urge of modern development, but not, fortunately, until their characters had been developed by a century of living by themselves. Today, these cradles of Californian civilization are perhaps the most picturesque communities in the state. Added to the natural beauties of their surroundings, they possess beauty of character that comes only with age, something that the greater cities to the north and south have never been able to equal with forced growth or skillful imitation. To the old mission towns of the seacoast, artists, architects and builders have turned for the inspiration that enabled them to evolve the homes and the public buildings that are so typical of California.

San Diego was the birthplace of Alta California. It was here that Father Junípero Serra built and dedicated the first California mission in 1769. It was here that the first white community in the California territory was established, to endure a struggle more terrifying even than that of the Plymouth Colony in Massachusetts, to be saved from failure only by the timely arrival of a supply ship from Mexico as if in response to Father Serra's nine days of prayer. The site of San Diego had been known to Spain for two and a quarter centuries even then. Cabrillo discovered the bay in 1542, Vizcaíno visited it and gave it the name in 1602, but the white man's civilization was almost two centuries in coming from Mexico, which had become a prosperous colony of Spain.

San Diego's beginning was at the site now known as Old Town, often called the "Birthplace of California."

It is about three miles from the heart of the present city. Here Father Serra erected the cross and rang the bells to call the Indians about him. Here was built the first mission in 1769, moved in 1774 to a better site six miles up the Mission Valley. A great date palm, the seed of which was brought by Father Serra, still stands at the foot of the hill on which the first mission was built. It is the only remaining landmark of the beginnings of California, though more recently erected markers identify Presidio Hill as the site of the first white man's structure in California. Later, the mission site was chosen by the Spanish military for the presidio. The mission of San Diego de Alcalá suffered a succession of hardships, due to Indian troubles, earthquakes and isolation, ending in its almost complete ruin in the dark days following secularization of the missions. During those years the population of the Old Town, consisting of a few rancheros and their families, fell to less than five hundred, a figure required if the pueblo were to be entitled to self-government, and San Diego became a sub-prefecture of Los Angeles. During the Mexican War, United States troops occupied the old mission itself, using its halls and cloisters for barracks and stables. Further desecration followed, when the troops left and the building was stripped of timbers by nearby settlers. It has subsequently been saved from complete ruin through restorations by the Landmarks Club.

Nevertheless, the dim beginnings of Old Town and the rich traditions of the early days of San Diego have furnished the present-day citizens with motives for community development and have left their lasting imprint on the life of the city. Modern San Diego is a thoroughly progressive and self-sufficient city of more than 150,000 residents, yet its homes, its plazas, its public buildings and monuments preserve much of the

lore of the humble little settlement, started by Father Serra more than a century and a half ago, while the birth of the United States was taking place on the Atlantic seaboard. As a matter of fact, the city of San Diego stands today on a site chosen long after the Spanish era had waned, but public spirited citizens of the new city have jealously guarded the few remaining landmarks of Old Town, even in their enthusiasm identifying the Estudillo house as the marriage place of "Ramona," the inspiration for Helen Hunt Jackson's widely-read novel. The priest of the parish, who claimed to have remembered the marriage, also insisted that no good Catholic could be married elsewhere than in a church. Nevertheless, the Estudillo house is one of the interesting landmarks of San Diego. It is likewise one of the few Spanish Californian homes that did not suffer from the ravages of time and revolution. Its rooms, now a museum, contain much of the early lore of San Diego.

After Frémont raised the American flag on the plaza at Old Town in 1846, American military and naval officers were attracted to the site by the remarkable harbor, easily accessible, protected and offering deep-water anchorage. Since they depended upon the sea for their supplies, the military forces, as well as those of the navy, chose San Diego for their Southern California headquarters. This decision attracted other Americans to the little settlement, and a number of homes were built by newcomers. In 1850, the city was incorporated, and the following year a newspaper made its appearance. The location of the army and navy posts proved to be one of the far-reaching incidents in the development of the city. In the course of the next three quarters of a century, the United States military establishments spent approximately forty million dollars in the development of the military and naval posts in or near the city, making it one of the strongest

defenses in the country. Many of the improvements were of scenic or economic importance to the city. The existence of the army, navy and aviation forces in considerable number gave impetus to business, as well as to the residential and the cultural sides of the community. Finally, it enabled citizens to develop the city as essentially a residential community. San Diego retained much of the serenity of the old Spanish communities, even as it became modernized.

The present city really dates its beginning in 1867, when Alonzo E. Horton, a capitalist from San Francisco, purchased almost a thousand acres lying in what is now the business section of the city, for about twenty-seven cents per acre. At that time the land was idle, useless and deserted. It sloped gently from the bay. Horton built a hotel, erected a dock, laid out a plaza, gave lots to churches, and by 1870 had constructed more than four hundred homes, the majority of which were occupied. In that year, the county seat was removed from Old Town to "Horton's Addition," which thereafter became the main section of the city. The establishment of a military reservation on Point Loma, a narrow arm of land extending around the bay from the new town, helped stimulate its growth.

The Great Boom of 1887 found land values in San Diego soaring and newcomers pouring into the community over the new line of the Santa Fé, the city's first railroad. The population increased until seventeen thousand residents had crowded into the new town. Extensive improvements, both public and private, were inaugurated, and the citizens of San Diego looked forward to the building of a metropolis. There followed, however, a depression, during which the growth stopped entirely for a time, and business stagnated. A catastrophe for the new city was averted by the presence of the army and navy establish-

ments, which continued to pour money into the district, not only in salaries and wages, but in investments in fortifications, buildings, wharves and other improvements. San Diegans learned during that period the importance of their city as a seat of national defense. Ever since they have regarded this as their major industry.

San Diego's setback was brief. Development of the numerous small valleys in the interior of the country made the city the natural trading center for an important area. The county extends for seventy miles along the coast, sloping eastward to a group of mountains a mile high, separating the seacoast from the Imperial Valley. It is a region highly favored in climate. Along the seacoast, the weather is said to be the most equable in the United States. Temperate sea breezes maintain a comfortable average of sixty-one degrees for the year, with little variation between winter and summer. In the interior valleys the summer weather is hot. In the high mountains, covered by fine forests, the summers are cool and the winters cold. These mountains catch the moisture of the ocean winds and provide San Diego with an excellent supply of water. It is estimated that there are at least half a million acres of tillable lands in the county. Irrigation projects have developed but one tenth of this available agricultural area. Consequently, of the more than two hundred thousand people who make their homes in the county, three out of every four live in the city of San Diego or nearby suburbs.

The rise in altitude from the sea to 5,000 feet elevation gives the county a wide variety of living conditions and climates. At sea level the vegetation is semi-tropical, when water is applied artificially to the land. The next area includes a series of valleys or terraces averaging about five hundred feet in elevation. They are used for production of a wide variety of fruits, truck garden prod-

ucts, nuts, and for vineyards. The third grouping of lands includes a great number of small valleys, almost hidden in the mountains, ranging from one thousand to twenty-five hundred feet in elevation. Their climate depends upon their location in the mountains. In many of them are found springs, in some, hot springs. Rising above them are the peaks which serve as the watershed of the county. Most of the high mountain area is in the extensive Cleveland National Forest. Reaching a maximum of elevation about sixty miles from the sea, the mountains drop off abruptly into the desert that borders Imperial Valley. The homes of the people of the county, except for a few interior communities, are built in a fringe along the rocky and colorful cliffs of the seacoast and in the hills surrounding San Diego Bay.

This bay has been, of course, the making of San Diego. It has been described by naval men as one of the ten great natural harbors of the world. It is preferred by the navy for the reason that it is so easily accessible to all types of vessels. It is landlocked, free of currents and is interfered with by no bars at its mouth. It is the first port of call for large ships north of the Panama Canal, and is served by forty steamship lines. The harbor includes twenty-two acres of sheltered water, into which have been constructed forty-one wharves, including two municipal wharves of considerable size. The most important wharves, of course, are those that serve the navy. San Diego harbor has become a port of importance for the transshipment of goods to the interior states of the Southwest, served as it is by two railroads, the Santa Fé, through the heart of the citrus belt and crossing northern Arizona, and the San Diego and Arizona, crossing via Mexico to the Imperial Valley and joining the Southern Pacific line across southern Arizona.

San Diegans are proud of the notable progress made by the aviation industry in the city. The even climate and freedom from uncertain winds early attracted aviators to the city in the infancy of the new industry. The first air photographs were made in San Diego in 1911. The first night flying was done there. It was there that Lincoln Beachy first looped-the-loop in a plane in 1913, and that the first air mail and express started. The first seaplane flight in the United States took place over San Diego Bay. The first non-stop flight from the Atlantic to the Pacific ended in San Diego. Citizens of the city recount many other firsts in aviation to be credited to their city, among them the start of Lindbergh's notable achievement in flying from New York to Paris. Lindbergh's plane, "The Spirit of St. Louis," was built in San Diego, and was flown by the intrepid pilot from San Diego to New York, prior to the flight across the Atlantic to France.

It is quite natural that San Diegans should look with great pride upon the development of aviation as an industry in their city. Both the army and navy maintain extensive and important aviation stations at their posts near the city. Both conduct numerous experiments in the development of planes and flying here. In addition, factories for the production of airplanes, and of parts, have grown up within recent years, assuring the city an important position in the new industry. The existence of the army and navy stations, as well as these locally owned factories, has attracted to the city a considerable group of aviators and skilled workers in the manufacture of planes and motors. The city maintains a large municipal aviation field, on the bay, less than five minutes' ride from the business section.

The San Diego business district is one of those modern groups of great business blocks, typical of growing California cities. Aside from the plaza, and one or two build-

ings, notably the U. S. Grant Hotel, downtown San Diego does not preserve much of the lore of the city's interesting history. For the picturesque and the unusual, it is necessary to turn to the hundreds of fine homes and gardens built by the San Diegans along fine streets appropriately winding about the contours of the hills back of the city, or to Balboa Park, which is the city's greatest claim to fame in the line of civic achievement. It was the site of the memorable Panama-California Exposition, which began in 1915, simultaneously with the Panama-Pacific International Exposition, at San Francisco, and which ran for two years with notable success.

The idea of Balboa Park dates back to the days of Horton's Addition, when the trustees of the new city appointed a committee to set aside three hundred acres for a park, before it was too late. The committee found so much land available that it set aside five times as much land as was authorized, an act which was regarded as prodigal at the time, but for which modern San Diegans have many times had occasion to be thankful. The Park, as now constituted, after half a century of battling on the part of the public to save it from speculators, embraces 1,400 acres of mesas, cañons and dells of great natural beauty in the very heart of the city. It is one of the largest city parks in the country. For many years it was undeveloped, but in 1902, George W. Marston, a local merchant and philanthropist, and U. S. Grant, Jr., son of the former President, were appointed a committee to work out its development. Much of the landscaping and planting of trees was paid for personally by Mr. Marston. It is today one of the notable arboretums of California, including more than five hundred species of trees and practically all of the wild flowers native to the locality.

When the residents of the city were erecting buildings for the Panama-California Exposition, they decided to

make them of reinforced concrete, most of them permanent structures of Spanish colonial architecture. The California State Building became one of the finest and most beautiful structures of the city, its great tower offering a magnificent panorama of the bay, ocean, the city, valleys and mountains beyond. These buildings were appropriately arranged in the park, with graceful bridges spanning the cañons and forming suitable approaches. Following the exposition, the buildings were left standing, with certain alterations, and San Diego thus became heir to an exceptionally attractive civic center, which not only housed the public institutions, but also preserved for the city in modern adaptations the spirit of the old Spanish town. Public-spirited citizens and civic leaders have carried out this motif in recent additions to the buildings of the park.

The San Diego Museum and Archæological Institution occupies three of the buildings. Its exhibits, open to the public, include valuable collections of objects of art and relics illustrative of ancient American art, history, and the history of mankind. The Indian Arts Building is particularly valuable. The Natural History Museum, occupying one of the larger buildings, contains an extensive collection of exhibits of American fauna and flora. The Zoological Garden, in which has been built the highest cage in the world, offers a great collection of birds, and includes a number of wild animals, whose quarters have been constructed in as nearly a natural state as possible. The Indian Village is a replica of the communities of the Arizona and New Mexico Indians, rather than of the villages found by Father Serra near the site of San Diego. In another building, the American Legion posts of San Diego have assembled an interesting collection of war relics. The Botanical Building and Montezuma Garden are Meccas for flower lovers, the

former containing many delicate plants which blossom the year around indoors, while the latter is a paradise of out-of-doors flowers in their natural state. They, too, thrive throughout the year in San Diego's climate.

In addition to the extensive acres of Balboa Park, San Diego has set aside other exceptional bits of landscape for the enjoyment of the public. Torrey Pines Park is on the high cliffs, just north of the city, overlooking the sea, whose waves are ever pounding on the rocks below. The park is widely known for its picturesque pines, rugged trees, whose gnarled trunks and roots hug the rocks of this wild coast. Mission Cliff Garden is a private Japanese garden and bird aviary, open to the public. Sunset Cliffs, on the west side of Point Loma, offer one of the most beautiful marine views of California. A short distance to the east, two hours' ride in the mountains, is the Cleveland National Forest, a summertime recreation ground much appreciated by the San Diegans.

The recreational facilities of San Diego and environs are many and varied. Their existence has aided materially in the development of the city. The moderate climate has made the city an all-year resort. During the summer months, residents of Imperial Valley, Arizona and other desert points gather at San Diego resorts to avoid the heat. During the winter, people from the East pour into the city to avoid the cold. The resort business is an important source of income for San Diego. On Coronado Island, in reality a peninsula forming the outer shore of the bay, there has grown up a tent city, capable of accommodating ten thousand tourists at one time. A many-gabled hotel, the Coronado, started during the ambitious days of the Great Boom, has been for two generations one of the social Meccas of California. A considerable town has grown up on this sunny stretch of sand, known

locally as the Silver Strand, settled by retired men and women from many parts of the country.

Along the extensive coast line, within quick access to the city, are seven excellent beaches. About some of them have grown new communities of importance, the best known of which is La Jolla. Built along the rim of cliffs, at considerable elevation above the sea and the beach, this little community is one of the most beautiful and restful in all California. The style of architecture is predominantly that of the Mediterranean; its gardens are luxurious the year around. Its location and climate have attracted not only many retired home builders, but an important colony of writers and artists. Nearby is the Scripps Institute for research, a branch of the University of California, for the study of marine life, in which the waters bordering La Jolla are particularly rich. Miss Ellen B. Scripps, founder of the Scripps Institute, is also the donor of a fine hospital in La Jolla, and of Scripps College at Claremont.

North from La Jolla, other communities of cliff dwellers by the sea have grown larger in recent years, until it appears that the whole of the narrow fringe along the Pacific is becoming as one town. Out from San Diego proper, to the south of La Jolla, the city of San Diego has spread, joining Old Town with Mission Beach, bordering on Mission Bay, a shallow body of salt water ideal for recreational purposes. The home builders have pushed out onto Point Loma with new homes, overlooking the harbor and the city. A widely known colony is that of the International Theosophical Society, established and headed by Madame Katherine Tingley. This colony includes not only great homes of the more wealthy theosophists, but a school, academy and university maintained by them, amid beautiful grounds. The estate is one of the most beautiful on the coast. The school has attracted

scholars and followers of the society from many parts of the world.

San Diegans have apparently taken time for much religious and philosophical study. In addition to several societies and cults, there are eighty churches of various faiths in the city or environs, some of them being housed in structures of great architectural beauty.

The question is frequently asked, where do all the people in San Diego find employment? A considerable number of retired and well-to-do residents came seeking rest and not employment. The majority of the residents are active, everyday workers, for the army or the navy, or in the two hundred hotels or four hundred apartment houses, serving the all-year tourist travel, or in the city's many modest industries, which are said to number almost two hundred. San Diego is the center for an important trading area, the building program has called for many workers, the agriculture of the district is important economically, and the city is the seat of a big fishing and canning industry. For many years, San Diego has been divided politically into two camps, one advocating the development of industries and the further promotion of the city commercially, the other insisting that San Diego shall remain primarily a city of homes, as it always has been. The latter class has somewhat outnumbered the industrialists and San Diegans go so far as to discourage industries which might mar the beauty of the city. That accounts, perhaps, for the ability of this modern city to retain so much of the charm of the Old Town first started in California.

The last mission founded by the energetic Father Serra before his death was that of San Buenaventura, dedicated in the emotional Spanish way to the "Saint of Good Fortune." The mission was founded in 1782, and at that time Father Serra is reputed to have remarked, as he

looked about him at the long strand of seashore, the rich, green plain and the mountains behind, "I should have come here sooner." The Spaniards found at the site of San Buenaventura, which incidentally is still the legal name of the city popularly called Ventura, a tribe of friendly Indians, in culture well above the average for California. Cabrillo commented upon these Indians, in the report of his visit to the California Coast in 1542. He called Ventura "The Place of the Canoes," because the Indians visited his ships in their little boats, made of roughly hewn boards and calked with asphaltum.

The Indians proved a great boon to the new mission. They helped build the first wooden structures to serve as chapel, shelter for the missionaries and barracks for the troops, and were most responsive to the teachings of the padres. Eleven years after its founding, Vancouver in his journal reported the San Buenaventura Mission one of the most prosperous of the chain. He mentioned especially the fine garden, in which there grew many fruits, including oranges, bananas, figs, peaches, pears and other varieties. In 1801, a disastrous fire destroyed the mission buildings. The padres decided to rebuild with indestructible materials. Clay from the hills was moulded into bricks and tiles, lime was found nearby for mortar, oak and pine timbers were transported from the forests in the mountains forty miles away, and after eight years of labor the new mission was dedicated on the site of the old one that had been destroyed. In tribute to the work of the padres and their neophytes, it is to be noted that the walls of the building are still standing, in excellent condition, except for the old bell tower, thrown down in the disastrous earthquake of 1812. The exterior of the mission, which for more than a century has been the center of a prosperous community, has been modernized

in recent years, to conform to the ideas of the present users of the old building.

San Buenaventura was in its most flourishing condition in 1825, when it owned 37,000 head of cattle, hundreds of horses, oxen, mules, and goats, 30,000 sheep and 2,000 hogs, an extensive orchard and two fine vineyards. In the rich valley, bordering the mission lands, there were developed some of the finest ranchos in the California province, one of which has since become famous the world over. That is the rancho of Don Antonio del Valle, twenty miles east of the mission, better known as the Camulos Rancho, so faithfully described in "Ramona," even in its minute details. The rancho was chosen by the author because it had been described as the best preserved of the old Spanish homes in that part of the state.

About the mission, there arose a small group of homes of Californians who were expert in the art of contentment, mainly. The well-watered lands around the mission yielded fine crops. While the community was on the direct route of El Camino Real, it was but little traveled, and the little mission town was free of the political and economic disturbances that took place in other communities. The peace of the place lasted until 1837, when the mission property was first leased and then sold to a local ranchero for $12,000, but was later returned to the mission fathers. Even so there was but little interference with the life of the community. The mission settlement was the only town in the district. It was over the mountains from Los Angeles, the nearest large settlement, and it droned along in its seclusion.

Shortly after the American occupation of California, the first of Ventura's modern ranchers appeared in the person of one G. G. Briggs, who purchased a Spanish rancho at Saticoy. He had been raising fruit in the Sacramento Valley, and held the theory that if he moved farther

south he could produce fruit that would reach the San Francisco market ahead of northern competition. To his surprise, he found that Ventura fruit developed no earlier than that of the northern valleys, but that it was considerably larger. His success attracted other agriculturists, until the great ranches of the region were cut into numerous small orchards and farms, spreading north, east and south from the mission town.

In 1872, the newcomers demanded that Ventura be made the seat of a new county, which was carved out of Santa Barbara County. The little mission town, serene and easy-going, took on a new importance, but life continued quiet and conservative until well into the twentieth century. By that time Ventura had two rivals in Oxnard and Santa Paula, new towns which had grown to considerable size, to the south and to the east, each the center of an intensive farming area. The county had in the meantime become one of the important farming areas of the state, particularly in the production of walnuts, beans, beets, and citrus crops. On the plain to the east and south of Ventura could be seen literally miles of lima beans, and of sugar beets, the latter the basis of a new sugar refining industry of importance. Still Ventura remained a sleepy old town of Spanish character.

The discovery of extensive oil fields throughout the county in the past decade resulted in a rude and sudden awakening for the little place. New residents were attracted by work in the oil fields and remained as farmers, orchardists or in other forms of employment. The fifty miles of smooth and clean beach, which Venturans had for a hundred years taken as a thing of beauty and a matter of fact, suddenly became the summertime gathering place for many new visitors. Ships came to load with oil at the new wharves. The quaint charm of the old town, with its gardens of many flowers, but especially

poinsettias, attracted other settlers, and Ventura found itself in the throes of a mild boom, which enabled it to outstrip its younger competitors in a short time. The flood which followed the breaking of the St. Francis Dam early in 1928 devastated much of the Santa Clara Valley. The dam, one of the reservoirs of the Los Angeles water system, is never to be rebuilt. Rehabilitation, begun at once after the catastrophe, is well under way at this writing.

As centers of population are reckoned in modern California, that of Ventura is modest indeed. Yet it is an important sector in the picture of California, for it was one of the last of the old Spanish towns to succumb before the march of material progress. When its awakening came, the people of the state had long since learned the value of the early Californian traditions, and in Ventura there was saved much that comes from the Spanish days. The most interesting relic is that of the old mission, now a parish church. The architecture of the city, particularly in the schools and public buildings, reflects the civic pride in the city's long history. The homes and the business district, however, are becoming thoroughly modern, and it may be that time will see the old Spanish town a thing living only in memory

The ranches of Ventura County deserve mention. Many of them have remained in the hands of the descendants of the Spanish grandees. Others have been purchased by American owners who saw in them homes of tradition and distinction, as well as valuable properties. The Camarillo Ranch is one of these great old Spanish ranchos, modernized and still prosperous and productive. The largest lemon ranch in the world, the Limoniera, is nine hundred acres in extent. Scattered about the county are other great ranch homes. In the mountains fifteen miles from Ventura is the village of Ojai, occupying a tiny

valley, so perfect a reproduction of an idealized Spanish village that it has been called an architect's dream.

Present day Santa Barbara is perhaps California's happiest weave of old Spanish traditions, modern community spirit, and progressive city building. Fortune has favored Santa Barbara from the start. The old presidio town was born under auspicious circumstances on the sheltered cove, where the islands across the channel break the winds, and where the rugged, blue mountains form a perfect scenic background for the terrace upon which the city was built. Stretching for miles is the fine white strand, bordered on the north and the south by rocky coasts.

A temperate climate assured summer weather the year around. Neither political nor economic upheavals broke the steady progress of the community. The altar fires of the Santa Barbara mission were never quenched. It is the only one of the long chain of missions in which the Franciscans have remained in control to this day. A modern population dotes on the traditions of the quaint and beautiful city, halts humdrum daily affairs once each year in August and lives once more the happy, carefree, fiesta days of the dons, to the extent of abolishing automobiles, modern clothes and business.

Colorful, beautiful, picturesque Santa Barbara! Fortunate it is for all Californians that the invasion of the moderns has left unmolested a genuine touch of the serene life of the past.

Santa Barbara was named in 1542 by Cabrillo, who entered the channel on the feast day of St. Barbara. After trading with the exceptionally fine tribe of Indians living at the present site of Santa Barbara, and recording in his diary his approval of the lovely valley nestling against the hills, Cabrillo turned his ship to the Santa Barbara Islands, where he died from an accidental wound, and was

buried. The padres came to California with Cabrillo's description of Santa Barbara fixed in their minds. Father Serra sought out the location in 1782, when a presidio was erected, to be a half-way military station between the missions to the north and those to the south. Establishment of the mission at Santa Barbara, though a cherished dream of Father Serra, was delayed until after his death. It was on St. Barbara's birthday, in 1786, that Firmín de Lasuén, the new Father-President, finally dedicated the site of the mission. The Indians flocked to the new place of worship, necessitating the building of a new and much enlarged mission in 1792. This fine mission building, originally of artistic sandstone construction, has been permanently restored following sad impairment by earthquake in 1925, and may now be regarded as one of California's most historic structures, having seen more than a century and a quarter of continuous service. Santa Barbara came to be known as the queen of the missions, in the early days, when the nearby presidio was the administration headquarters for the domain extending from San Luís Obispo to San Diego.

Santa Barbara of the mission era was the largest, richest and most powerful community in the state. Monterey was the political seat of government, it is true, but Santa Barbara was the center of social and cultural development of the period, due probably to the fact that some exceptional Spaniards were assigned as commandants of the presidio and they and their families elected to remain in the little town. Among them the most notable was Don José Antonio Julian de la Guerra y Noriega, born in Spain of noble family, an able governor of affairs in Santa Barbara for a quarter of a century, but whose claim to fame can be said to be that of California's first real home builder. Dana tells in *Two Years Before the Mast* of the large and comfortable home from which Don José and his

accomplished wife lavished hospitality on many visitors. Other travelers have recorded their praise of Don José's achievements, which included the development of gardens, parks and orchards in and about Santa Barbara for the improvement of the city. The de la Guerra house forms the nucleus for perhaps the most outstanding architectural achievement in California today, a group of studios, offices, and shops gathered about a picturesque courtyard and fronting on what is known in the city as a Street of Spain. The restaurant in the patio, covered by a great and high canopy, is the noonday gathering place of the citizens of Santa Barbara, where one may see artists, writers, business men, priests in their vestments —for all the world an animated picture of old Seville. The simple artistry of the early builder of the de la Guerra house has been preserved by the modern builders in completing the quadrangle forming the patio and connecting with the old Carrillo adobe, another of Santa Barbara's well preserved early homes.

Not many California cities had the wealth nor the ability to make the restorations that have made Santa Barbara so striking architecturally. The community was favored by fortune, not only during the Spanish era, when life flowed smoothly and happily, but in the American period that followed. Isolated, Santa Barbara attracted at first mainly a wealthy class of Americans, people of great means, seeking a California Riviera upon which to build magnificent winter homes. They wanted the ocean, the mountains, extensive acres, and summer sports all winter long, and Santa Barbara offered all these things. Their homes were surrounded by magnificent gardens, which stretched away from the city of adobes to the foot of the mountains. These newcomers were quick to see the possibilities of Santa Barbara, if the best traditions and the quaint architecture of the old adobe city could be

preserved. They fell more in love with the life of Spanish-California than were many of the Spanish-Californians themselves. Not a few of the old Spanish adobes were bought by the well-to-do newcomers, merely to preserve them from destruction. The de la Guerra house and the Carrillo adobe were examples.

Santa Barbara today is a city refreshingly different from the typical American small city. Its citizens have set out to make the community not only beautiful, but distinctive. Taking as their motive the legacy of the old Spanish adobes, they have evolved a style of architecture as quaint as that of an old city in Spain, yet striking in its simplicity, artistic in its lines. To their city they have attracted many of the famous architects of the land and persuaded them to make the graceful development of Santa Barbara their hobby. Artists, writers and notables far beyond Santa Barbara's fair share have been lured by the spell of the little Latin-seeming city by the Pacific. Shopkeepers have caught the spirit of the place and have made their stores on The Street of Little Shops show-places in themselves. Yet, withal, Santa Barbara is, under its interesting exterior, a thoroughly modern little city, whose banks, theaters, and stores do an important amount of business.

Certain phases of life in Santa Barbara are remarkably advanced for a small city. The arts have thrived. A Community Arts Association, sponsored by two thousand citizens of the community, promote development in art, drama, music and architecture and landscaping. The association maintains what is known as the Schools of the Arts. The drama branch maintains the Lobera Theater, one of the most successful community theaters in the country presenting each year a series of exceptional amateur dramatic events. The theater is a fine example of architecture in the Spanish style and is the gathering

place for meetings, concerts and various occasions of community get-together. The association arranges for courses in the study of art and frequently sponsors exhibitions of art in the city. The plans and planting division of the association encourages the development of artistic homes, buildings, and gardens throughout the city.

The educational work of this plans and planting division was regarded as so important in community development that in 1923 the Carnegie Foundation granted the Community Arts Association twenty-five thousand dollars a year for five years to further the work. The great opportunity of the division came in 1925, when many of the buildings of Santa Barbara were destroyed by a violent earthquake. No fire followed the earthquake, but so many of the buildings were damaged that the citizens decided to place direction for rebuilding the city in the hands of an architectural board of review, the members of which were practically identical with the plans and planting division of the Community Arts Association. Without delay, and while the residents were still salvaging their belongings from the ruins, the board of review called together the available artists and architects to draft a comprehensive scheme for architectural harmony and beauty in the new city.

To the prompt action of the board, and to the existence of the Community Arts Association, at the time, is due much of the credit for Santa Barbara's unusually attractive down-town section. In other California cities achievements in architecture and landscaping have been confined to the newer districts, generally residential areas. Santa Barbara is the exception. While her homes are fully equal to the standards set for Southern California, it is the unique business section that enables the citizen of Santa Barbara to lay claim to the title of "California's most

artistic city." The first decision of the architectural board of review was that the rebuilt city should follow the old Spanish lines. Accordingly, each building owner along the main street of the city was urged to reconstruct his store or office building with at least a front of approved architecture. The board offered to review plans and to assist the owners in making their buildings attractive. By this means practically all of the owners were persuaded to rebuild in harmony with their neighbors, and many accepted the additional suggestion that arcades be constructed in front of their edifices. The effect is apparent at once to the visitor to Santa Barbara. These suggestions from the architectural board of review, in the majority of instances, proved good investments, for the improved style of building made their structures the more desirable for the keepers of the exclusive shops, of which there are many in the city.

In the construction of public buildings and homes for the numerous clubs of the city, the plans of the Community Arts Association were carried out in entirety, in many instances. The Public Library is a fine building of the Mediterranean style, as the Santa Barbarans prefer to call their architecture. They do not limit themselves to the idea of Spain alone, but aim to take the most harmonious features offered by the lands bordering on the Mediterranean. The Masonic Temple, the Chamber of Commerce Building, the Little Town Club, the Museum, the Recreation Center, various country clubs, and other public and semi-public buildings of the city adapted their new homes to the prevailing Santa Barbara style. In view of the fact that Santa Barbara leads any city of its size in the number of community activities supported by its citizens, this opportunity to plan a city as a whole was a remarkable one.

The owners of the Santa Barbara hotels joined in the

spirit of the Community Arts Association, and added to the city's buildings a group of edifices and gardens that are as remarkable as the heart of the city itself. The most striking, perhaps, is the Samarkand, a building of simple lines of the Near East, surrounded by a luxurious and elaborate Persian garden. Flowers in gardens and in bowers thrive in a rich profusion of colors. El Mirasol, named for the sunflower, is another of these resort hotels, set in a garden in which trees, shrubs and flowers mingle in lavish profusion, while numerous other hotels are located in dells or on knolls, some in natural woods of oaks, which dot the Santa Barbara plain, some in richly landscaped gardens. The extensive gardens of many of Santa Barbara's more wealthy home owners are veritable arboretums in themselves, some including hundreds of acres of woods, gardens and semi-tropical orchards, a few of them, notably the lovely sunken gardens of the Gillespie Estate, an Italian Villa, being open to the public.

The homes of Santa Barbara extend along the ocean for twenty miles or more, on the sloping plain, rising from the fine beach to the granite mountains which dominate the community. These mountains are the source of water needed for the luxurious gardens, and also provide the residents with trails, forests, streams and lakes for recreation. Not alone the great homes, but those of the more humble residents are artistic and surrounded by gardens. In recent years, due to the rapid growth of the city, the newer great estates have been developed outside the city, mainly to the south in the neighboring community of Montecito, whose winding roads offer glimpses of some of the finest examples of garden planning in California. This matter of home building and garden planting is a hobby with the Santa Barbarans, amounting almost to an obsession, and the keen interest taken by the

citizens has enabled the city to capture many public prizes offered for notable strides in community development.

The love of play, of sports, of fiestas and of pageants, a heritage from the old Spanish days, is fostered by the Santa Barbarans of today, whose achievements in the art of having a good time would excite the envy of the most pleasure-loving of the early Californians. Any excuse at all is made the occasion for a celebration in the city, and once a year the sober citizens don the regalia of the dons and the doñas, to participate in three days of fiesta, which, as Santa Barbarans are careful to point out, includes no artificial floats or other decorations. The Santa Barbarans simply turn back the clock of time for an hundred years, live as did the forefathers of the city, enjoy the picturesque dances and festivals of early California, sing, serenade, fandango in purely impromptu manner. Everyone who can, travels on horseback, the more wealthy residents of the city having developed a strain of horses from stock traced back to old rancho days. It is truly a picturesque community in festival days.

Lest the impression be created that the people of Santa Barbara do nothing but play, let it be recorded that not all of the residents of the city are wealthy and retired, nor even a majority of them. Many artists and writers live in the vicinity for the reason that the artistic life of the community stimulates their work. The major means of employment within the city is undoubtedly the catering to the numerous tourists who come to Santa Barbara annually. The climate, averaging sixty-five degrees during the summer and fifty-five degrees during the winter, is their lure. Santa Barbara is the trading center for a great county which, while largely mountainous, contains a number of rich valleys, notably the Santa Maria, Los Alamos and the Lompoc areas, which are among the few remaining districts of the great ranches near the

coast. The Santa Maria oil fields produce considerable wealth, but it is agriculture that offers the greatest employment in the county, outside Santa Barbara itself. The padres learned a century ago that the rich soil of the Santa Barbara plain was ideal for gardens, orchards, or for raising grain. It was this productivity that made Santa Barbara the richest of the Spanish-California settlements. The trees in the orchards of Santa Barbara outnumbered those of the other missions by many thousands. Santa Barbara is still an important headquarters for the raising of walnuts, olives, citrus crops, and many kinds of fruit.

There are, it is true, in the great length of California, many communities that stand out strikingly in comparison with ordinary small American cities. There are not so many of them that stand out in bold relief when compared to other California communities. Santa Barbara is one that does. The city began with fortune smiling. The Indians among whom the padres built, first the presidio, then the mission, were friendly and willing to work. In culture they were well above the average of the Indians of the province, and had learned how to make certain rude implements even before the Spaniards came. The padres had something to build upon. The sunny plain upon which they reared their mission, set out their gardens, herded their cattle, horses and sheep, was one of the richest in California. It was not extensive, but its limitations were compensated for by its richness of soil. Both during the years of prosperity and in the lean years that followed, the padres assigned to the Santa Barbara Mission were exceptional scholars and leaders. The fact that they managed to keep control of the mission, even after it was sold by the political leaders, indicates their ability.

Santa Barbara drew exceptional settlers, during the Spanish days, and in the early American days. The new-

comers came without the prevalent disdain for what was often called the indolence of the Spaniards. They came to Santa Barbara to enjoy the luxury of a placid life. For some reason, Santa Barbara was never boomed with the rest of Southern California, though spasmodic attempts were made to develop the city. Looking at the situation in the light of today, that is perhaps Santa Barbara's great blessing. The aristocrats who came later to build fine homes, to lay out expensive and beautiful villas, to lavish interest and money in the picturesque development of the community, settled in Santa Barbara to avoid the crowds that follow the booms. Santa Barbara was spared for a finer development of the art of living.

San Luís Obispo, about half way between Santa Barbara and Monterey, deserves to be classed with the coast mission towns, though its location is nine miles inland, in a valley that slopes to the sea at Pismo Beach. The mission here was founded by Father Serra, before that of Santa Barbara, under unusual circumstances, illustrating the more or less trivial incidents which often influenced the birth of California communities. When Portolá and his troops passed through this valley in 1769, he found the Indians very much annoyed by the numerous bears which came out of the surrounding mountains and threatened their lives. Portolá organized a great hunt and killed many bears, to the joy of the Indians, who thereupon became fast friends of the white men. Eager to capitalize this friendship, the energetic Father Serra returned in 1772, with one padre and four soldiers, with which small force the mission was started. The Indians helped build the tule shelters used by the padre and the neophytes in their work.

Four years later, during an uprising, the Indians shot burning arrows into the thatched roof and set fire to some of the buildings. This led the padres, in rebuilding,

to experiment with the making of tile, an art entirely new to them. Their experiments were successful, and thus there began in California the practice of using tile for roofs, a feature which has added much to the charm of homes built in recent years in all parts of the state.

The mission community of San Luís Obispo became the trading center for some of California's most extensive ranchos, in the years following secularization. Being a considerable distance from the great cities, the county continued to be the site of vast ranches, even after the rancheros sold out. It still is noted for its great farms, as far north as Paso Robles. Between these two cities was laid out one of California's most visionary colonies, Atascadero, to which men and women came from many eastern cities to invest their savings in little farms and homes in what was to be a model community. In the hills is seen the unusual community center, built by the colonists, great buildings constructed about a considerable plaza, ample for a large town. The colony contains some attractive homes, but it has not prospered. It remains one of the few outstanding failures of colonization in California, a mute warning to settlers from eastern cities that they should investigate before they purchase farm lands in a state of so great variety.

As a matter of fact, there are in San Luís Obispo County great tracts of rich lands, so well suited in soil, climatic conditions and other considerations of farming, that they will produce almost any of the crops known to California. About Paso Robles, built near a hot mineral spring with health-giving properties, are many fine farms upon which the settlers have prospered. In and about San Luís Obispo are other evidences of colonization that succeeded. One of the notable colonies is that of a group of Italian Swiss immigrants, who chose the steep valleys of the seacoast because they resembled their beloved native Alps, and

who specialized in dairying. On the surface, it would seem that the Atascadero colonists had chosen the more desirable land, which may in fact be the case, but the settlers from Switzerland understood their business, from long experience, and were able to extract the wealth that California held in store for them. In recent years, it has been the policy of the State of California, and of public information services, such as Californians, Incorporated, the California Development Association and the All-Year Club of Southern California, to warn prospective settlers on the land to investigate these colonies thoroughly before joining them.

Monterey, the Old Pacific Capital, as travelers called the little presidio town in the early days, retains to this time the atmosphere of Spanish-California. The fine thing about Monterey is that this atmosphere is quite natural, unconsciously preserved, almost, on the part of the people. Whereas in Santa Barbara, the new population made aggressive steps to preserve the flavor of old Santa Barbara, going so far as to develop it far beyond the fondest dreams of the Spanish dons, Monterey has simply let history take her course, for a century and a half. Fortunately, the affairs of the community, even in recent days, have continued their even tempo in such a way that the Old Pacific Capital is much the same serene, contented town that it was a hundred years ago, albeit considerably larger, for the charms of the Monterey district were not overlooked by many new home builders.

It was perhaps a fortunate thing for Monterey that the little city lay off the beaten path between San Francisco and Los Angeles. A detour is necessary, either by highway or by rail, from the main trunk line, for those who would visit Monterey. Thus the world went by Monterey's door in the busy days following the gold rush, when California was being exploited by many of the

avaricious early Americans. The character of other towns changed quickly. That of Monterey remained the same. For many years Spanish continued the language of the streets, until its musical phrases were adopted by the Americans who did settle in Monterey. One still hears them, an affectation of the residents, perhaps, but one that seems quite natural.

The little city is located on the beach, at the south end of a long stretch of sand, bordering Monterey Bay. The ground slopes up to low wooded hills, and only the main street of the town is at tidewater. These pine-covered hills caught the eye of Cabrillo, when he anchored in the great bay in 1542, and he named the water the Bay of the Pines. The name was changed in 1602, however, by Vizcaíno, who chose the name Monterey in honor of the then viceroy of Mexico. Vizcaíno and his men landed and held services under a great oak near the beach, claiming the land for Spain. The beauty of the spot, the warm cove, sheltered by the Carmel hills from the sea, the deep Mediterranean blue of the bay, the smooth beach, appealed to the Spaniards. Their description of Monterey Bay impressed their followers, for it was while searching for Monterey Bay in 1769 that Gaspar de Portolá discovered San Francisco Bay. The following year, the Bay of Monterey was rediscovered and identified by means of a great oak described by Vizcaíno more than a century and a half before. In the spring of 1770, Father Serra and Portolá established the first houses of the presidio town of Monterey. Here they undertook to establish a settlement, to be the capital of the Californias. It may be regarded as the first attempt at rearing a city in the province that is now California.

Monterey was found to be an excellent site for the presidio and the capital, but a poor location for a mission, which needed lands for gardens and ranches. Accordingly,

in 1771, the mission was moved across the peninsula about seven miles to the Carmel Valley. It became known as Carmel Mission, and was to the chain of missions what Monterey was to the scattered Spanish garrisons in California. Carmel was the residence of the Father-President of the missions for more than half a century, until they were secularized by the Mexican government. The missions during that time were the only schools and centers of learning in California. Consequently, Monterey and Carmel were not only the political and economic centers of the state, but they were the religious and intellectual leaders, as well. There were missions that were more wealthy, there was Santa Barbara, which was the social leader of California, but the Monterey peninsula was the seat of spiritual authority.

Monterey grew to be a town of some size. The first homes were those of the officers and soldiers, built into the presidio walls. They were followed by other adobe houses, clustered about the old presidio, at the owner's whim. One of the charms of the modern Monterey is the haphazard way in which the streets of the town meander about, without much rhyme or reason. The explanation is that they followed the paths past the houses of the early home builders, who erected the walls that formed their patios in almost any direction that appealed to their fancies. In general, the town followed the curve of the cove in the bay, at first, and then pushed uphill, in the direction of Carmel. Even after Monterey became well known as the Old Pacific Capital, and after numerous traders in ships from around the Horn, from South America and the Hawaiian Islands visited the port regularly to pay or evade customs, land was plentiful, and newcomers were allowed to plant their adobe houses about very much as they pleased, so long as they could get the governor's approval.

Many of these old buildings still stand, in good state of repair. Thus, there is the old Customs House, dating from 1814, a long, narrow adobe building, built on an angle all its own, used by the Spanish, Mexican and American governments, successively, for the administration of law in California. Facing the Customs House is a two-story adobe, known as the Old Pacific House, built in 1847 by the enterprising American consul, Thomas O. Larkin, for his office, and used also as a boarding-house for sailors. Appropriately located on the first floor was the jail, while the yard in the rear, enclosed by a high wall, was the scene of the exciting bull-and-bear fights. The fine old adobe mansions, built from time to time by the governors or by wealthy rancheros whose families preferred to live in Monterey, were on the sunny slope to the rear of the town. Many of them are still in use, being much in demand by artists, writers and other settlers in Monterey.

In the period following American occupation of California, the capital was removed from Monterey because it was felt that the town was too remote from the centers of population, San Francisco and Sacramento. At that time the population of Southern California was negligible. This was a severe blow to Monterey, whose leading industries for three quarters of a century had been politics and military defense. In a sense, it was a greater misfortune to the new state, for if ever a site was made by nature for a fine capital city, it was in the case of Monterey. Magnificent hills surround the crescent-shaped bay and overlook the shimmering Pacific, whose breezes make Monterey's climate equable in all seasons. Yet it was this desertion that saved Monterey as it is, for the pleasure and enjoyment of California today. Monterey simply went to sleep, droned on in the sunshine,

for three more generations, while the rest of California boomed.

During the years between the loss of the capital and the present century, Monterey was not entirely forgotten. Writers, artists, sculptors, musicians, patrons of the arts, as well as lovers of beautiful surroundings who were able to retire, sought out the sleepy little town by the blue bay, established themselves in old adobes, or built new homes on the gentle slopes of the hills. A great coterie of distinguished people of the world came to know and to love Monterey. Here came Robert Louis Stevenson, who found in the wild coves of the Monterey coast the inspiration for *Treasure Island*. Famous painters found in the landscapes of the peninsula inspirations for their canvasses. There grew a colony of artists, the like of which has never been equaled on the Pacific Coast, until the rise of Hollywood. Monterey became a workshop for the fine arts, and to the romance of the easy life of the dons was added the jollity of a Bohemian colony of considerable strength. The fame of Monterey's natural beauties spread, and in the course of time a good-sized community arose.

The residence section of which Monterey is the natural center falls into about five natural groups. First, there is the old presidio town itself. The adobe presidio of the Spanish days is gone, to make way for the street of shops, winding eastward from the customs house, but a new presidio, next to the town, has been built by the United States Army. Monterey is still an important army post. Like those of Santa Barbara, many of Monterey's shops are housed in distinctive Spanish buildings, some of them old adobes with thick walls which have been standing more than a century. The city fronts upon the bay, into which push wharves, for Monterey is still a port of call for a number of ships. It is the center of a great fishing

industry, and is headquarters for fishermen who fish for a living and those who fish for fun. The warm waters of the bay, according to scientists, abound in more sea life than any other point on the coast of California. The bay is the site of an important marine laboratory operated by Stanford University.

Just north of Monterey is the Del Monte Hotel, famous the world over as a resort and a center of sport. The Del Monte Company, which built the hotel in 1880, and which rebuilt it just recently at great cost, following a fire, is owner of 18,000 acres of land along the ocean front, considered by many the most beautiful stretch of rugged, rocky shoreline on the California coast. This vast tract is covered with the gnarled Monterey cypress and pines, a beautiful forest growth found only in a small area about Monterey. The property is open to the public. It constitutes one of the finest parks of the state. At Pebble Beach, on the Carmel side of the peninsula, the property has been developed for fine homes, surrounded by extensive gardens. Nearby is Del Monte Lodge, operated as a branch of the hotel. Golf courses wind along the cliffs, skirting the indentations of the sea.

Directly west of Monterey, on the bay side of the peninsula, is the unique experiment in community building, Pacific Grove. It was launched in 1875 by a group of San Francisco Methodist ministers, who conceived the idea of a seaside resort at which could be held annually open-air religious meetings. After investigation, they settled upon the site that is now Pacific Grove. The owner of the property agreed to subdivide it and to sell lots in the new town only upon conditions laid down by a board of ministers. For many years Pacific Grove was inhabited only during the summer months, but after a time a number of property owners in the town chose to remain through

the winter, and the community has grown into a modern little city. It still has a dual government, the regular town organization, and the board of ministers, who still prescribe among other things the curfew regulations, the type of bathing apparel at the beach, and who have but recently relaxed the regulations which marked Pacific Grove as a distinctly Puritanical town. As a matter of fact, the little city does remind one of a bit of New England, transplanted by strange coincidence next door to one of California's most easy-going, carefree Latin communities.

In sharp contrast with Pacific Grove is Carmel-by-the-Sea, across the peninsula from Monterey and located on Carmel Bay. Here, in a grove of pines, overlooking the Pacific, is the modern artists' colony of the Monterey Peninsula. The town was established in the midst of a forest, by two local residents. The streets are little more than lanes. No effort is made to develop the town in a modern sense. Houses, either huts or bungalows, are scattered about the trees, many of them so small they are almost hidden. The main street is a strange collection of stores and shops, some as rakish as those of gold towns, others modern, some Spanish, others English, while the signs that lure the customer indicate that imagination is at a premium here. Artists, writers, musicians and patrons of the arts have assembled in considerable numbers at this out-of-doors Greenwich Village, to live and carry on their work. Utmost freedom is the ideal, and regulations of all sorts are frowned upon. The community is the very antithesis of Pacific Grove; yet, curiously, both hold their gatherings out under the stars, amid the pines, the Pacific Grove residents to commune with their fellows in a religious way, the Carmelites to relax at out-of-door theatricals or concerts, after their

labors in studios. The dominant note of Carmel is art. Poets, writers, artists, sculptors, musicians, or patrons of the arts are welcomed, while the promoters of the community frankly state that anything savoring of industries is undesired.

Beyond Carmel, located in the valley, where broad lands were plentiful, are the restored remains of the mission San Carlos Borromeo del Carmelo de Monterey, generally called simply Carmel Mission. Here Junípero Serra made his headquarters, worked, died and was buried. Padres Crespi and Lasuén, likewise, were buried at Carmel. The mission was allowed to go to ruin, following secularization, and it was not until 1887, after the roof had fallen in, that the rector of the parish church at Monterey took steps to rescue the historic tombs. Enough of the original church has been preserved to give modern Californians an idea of the grace and beauty of the old church, erected by the Padres Serra and Crespi, with only the assistance of the Indian neophytes.

The Carmel Valley, on the slope of a group of mountains, rising almost a mile high in gentle slopes from the sea, is one of the loveliest valleys of California. For many years it was used only for the grazing of great herds of cattle, but its commanding position has attracted a number of small ranchers and dwellers by the sea. Beyond the valley, on a group of rugged, rocky points, on which the waves pound incessantly, is Carmel Highlands, where many picturesque homes have been built among the pines and cypresses on the steep slopes overlooking the ocean.

The Monterey region is more than a beautiful resort section along the coast. Sloping down from the mountains are several valleys in which have developed important farming districts. The center of one of these is

Salinas, the seat of Monterey County, an inland city ten miles from the ocean, located in a broad valley devoted to truck gardening, dairying, the raising of bulbs, and to orchards. Salinas is also the center of an extensive cattle country and is the annual scene of a great rodeo. Stretching from Salinas north is a wide valley drained by the Pajaro River and usually known as the Watsonville district. It is given over largely to the raising of apples, for which the soil and climate are ideal, and to the cultivation of artichokes, which thrive best within a few miles of the sea. Watsonville, in Santa Cruz County, is a thriving city of fine homes, schools and business buildings, and an important trading area.

Beyond this valley, on the slopes of low hills, at the southern fringe of the forests of giant redwoods, which grow only in a narrow strip along the north coast of California, is a development of seaside homes different from those customarily found along the ocean. This is the Aptos colony, where each resident owns an acre or two and a big tree or two, living back a short distance from the beach, which is shared by all in common. Beyond Aptos is the city of Santa Cruz, on a site chosen by Spanish colonizers for a pueblo, Branciforte, which failed. Santa Cruz is today an important summer resort, much used by the people of the interior valleys, who come in thousands to enjoy the cool breezes and the warm beach. It is the northernmost tip of the Monterey Bay country.

Poets have strained their phrases to describe the charm of the Monterey country. Artists have struggled to place its color upon canvas. Both have done admirably, yet neither poet nor artist has succeeded in warming the cockles of the heart as does a visit to the romantic Old Pacific Capital. Monterey was as beautiful to the Spaniards as their far away homeland, for all its isolation. It cast a spell over Steven-

son, Stoddard, and a host of others who came there to study the world and to write. Its great waves, rocky cliffs, marine caves caught the fancy of the venturesome. Its trees, so full of character, called for the best that was in the artist. The prospect of days free from strife lured the fortunate, who could make it a business to enjoy life. The sports of the water, of the turf, of the mountains brought the vacationist. Fortunate it is that Monterey has never learned to take commerce seriously. Monterey is still as a dream from the romantic past. May Monterey stay that way. There will always be need for one such place in California.

Chapter VII

CHAPTER VII

Cosmopolitan San Francisco

SAN FRANCISCO is more than a city of California; it is a port of the world. Frémont recognized its destiny as such, even before the city had grown, when he named the Golden Gate, not because of the golden sunsets, as many suppose, but after the Golden Horn, the harbor Constantinople, at the crossroads of the Near East. Frémont forecast for San Francisco a similar position as the meeting ground of the Orient and the Occident in the Far West. His prophecy has come true. Men of many nations recognized the future of the city that did not then even exist, when they first gazed upon San Francisco Bay. The Spaniards, coming upon this great landlocked natural harbor, strained their feeble strength to hold it for Spain. Russians, pushing south, coveted it for a far-flung city of the czars. Englishmen, cheated from discovering it when Francis Drake passed by the narrow gate in a San Francisco fog, contemplated it for a maritime outpost. Americans, finding it feebly protecting an almost unused inland empire, seized San Francisco's site to save it from falling into other strong hands. The dream of a great San Francisco soon came true.

In a sense, the dream of every nation came true. The

cry of gold brought men by the thousands from every country in the world, it seemed, to San Francisco. In one short decade the city became a melting pot of many nations. Each people contributed generously to San Francisco's founding. Yankees gave their energy and unbounded optimism. Latins taught the northern peoples the love of pageantry and play. Germans brought industry and thrift. The French and the Italians led in the arts, not overlooking that of the cuisine. From the Orient came the labor of the Chinese, bringing with them a touch of the bizarre. Englishmen taught the city the way to prowess in maritime commerce. The good and the bad, the nations brought with them, and these were commingled in San Francisco, which is today one of America's most distinctive cities. A city of cities would be better, for within the bounds of the narrow peninsula upon which San Francisco grew can be found even today, after three quarters of a century of the melting of the races, not only an American city, but a Chinese village, Italian, French, Greek, Mexican and many other foreign settlements.

So it is that San Francisco is home to men and women from any port of the world. Cosmopolitan San Francisco is different from any other California city, unlike any other American city. The very appearance of the homes crowded around the steep slopes of its many hills reveals that. Climb to the top of Twin Peaks, rising a thousand feet in the heart of the peninsula. On every side the gray city sprawls over the hills, to the water's edge in every direction except the south, San Francisco's only land connection with the rest of California. To the east lies the business part of the city, halved by that wide boulevard, Market Street, which, as has been aptly said, "stretches from sunrise to sunset." Beyond the marts of commerce stretch the miles of wharves, built and owned

by the energetic San Franciscans, far out into the bay; after these the mud flats to the rear of the Embarcadero, filled in to make room for more city. From Twin Peaks it is easy to realize that nature, though generous with deep waters for the magnificent bay, was a wee bit parsimonious with sand dunes and hillsides upon which the San Franciscans could build their city. In fact, the total available area for the city and county of San Francisco, which are one and the same, is but forty-two square miles, or slightly more than one tenth the incorporated area of the city of Los Angeles.

That explains, perhaps, why San Franciscans have neglected the custom, so cherished elsewhere in California, of surrounding their homes with gardens. San Francisco lots are small, that there may be more of them. San Francisco homes crowd tightly against one another in a manner that annoys Californians from the great open spaces. Even in the newer suburbs of the city, which can be seen plainly from Twin Peaks by turning west toward the Pacific, the gardens of the California style of homes more recently built are but small breathing spaces in the sea of houses seen from this vantage point. To the very tips of the distant hills, northward, rising above the Golden Gate, this crowded sea of houses reaches, punctured here and there by an island of green, one of the many squares and parks in which San Franciscans love to gather, Old World fashion, to take their sunshine a la carte. Great towers, domes and crosses rise above the surf of roofs, some Byzantine, some Gothic, some distinctly Spanish, others English, reflecting with the sunshine the thought that here worship the men of many nations, each in his way, without regard to the ways of his fellows. Here is a city of great charity, tolerance and freedom.

Lest it be the impression that San Franciscans are un-

interested in gardens, flowers and the out-of-doors, let it be recorded that not only the narrow confines of the city, but also the climate, as well, have induced the San Franciscans to develop a life that is quite different from that of the rest of the Californians. When it is warm elsewhere, the San Franciscan is enjoying his annual summertime cool spell. Winds from the Pacific, by some quirk of their own, fan through the Golden Gate all summer long, bringing with them almost daily fogs which cool the city, then disappear, making San Francisco the coolest metropolis in the country, while often the rest of the United States is sweltering. It is actually so cool that San Franciscans wear overcoats in summer and discard them in the autumn, when the city is visited by its balmiest weather. Due to this unusual climate, so beloved by the workers of the city, San Franciscans do not feel the urge to linger in their gardens. The urge is rather to take to the trails in the great parks and keep moving.

South from the city, along the sheltered plain behind the Santa Cruz mountain range, of which the Peninsula of San Francisco is the tip, the people of San Francisco find their typical California summer weather. Here many of them have summer homes or cabins, surrounded by the flowers so typical of California. Paradoxical as it may seem, San Francisco is the greatest shipping point of cut flowers in the country, by reason of the climate and soil conditions of the southern end of the peninsula. More than a carload of cut flowers a day is shipped from the city, and, strange to believe, not a few of them are consigned to the flower shops of the exclusive winter hotels of Southern California. The floral industry is one of the colorful features of many-sided San Francisco. The people of the city are great lovers of flowers. On almost every corner is found an open-air flower stand, a galaxy of color, where blossoms of many varieties are purchased

at unbelievably reasonable prices. Memories of these bowers of flowers on the streets of San Francisco linger in the minds of many visitors more vividly than those of any other feature in the life of the city.

The location of their city, crowded on three sides by water, is responsible perhaps for another accepted custom of the San Franciscans, that of stretching the Sabbath into a week end. Business teems five days a week in San Francisco, but on Saturday as well as Sunday, it is difficult to find a successful San Franciscan at his place of work. He is gone for the week end, meaning that he may be in the mountains or the valleys or along the beaches or streams, or at a modest country place somewhere on the peninsula to the north or to the south of the city. The city is within a few miles or an hour's ride of the giant redwood forests or the open country in either direction. Stretching south for many miles from the Golden Gate along the Pacific is one of the most beautiful strands of beach still untouched in this crowded world. To the north, around Bolinas Bay, is another. The shore line of San Francisco Bay includes 155 miles of water front, much of it suitable for maritime recreation. Across the bay are other coast range mountains to be scaled. Within a few hours' motor trip of San Francisco rise the High Sierra, with mountain peaks, lakes, forests, streams and national parks. In fair weather on week ends, San Francisco is evacuated by much of its resident population, and occupied by an influx of Californians from the cities of the interior valleys, seeking recreation in the invigorating climate, the theaters and the restaurants of the cosmopolitan city.

No word picture of San Francisco could be complete without the story of the city's boisterous infancy. The sand dunes and the hills of the peninsula were first seen by the Spaniards in 1769, when the party headed by Por-

tolá failed to recognize Monterey Bay and climbed the mountains northeast of Santa Cruz and first gazed down upon the harbor. Pushing on, Portolá's party camped by the site of a great redwood tree, named Palo Alto, while a detachment pushed on, to discover the Golden Gate. Returning to San Diego, they reported their discovery to Father Serra, who declared that the finding of the bay was in response to his prayers to St. Francis of Assisi. He named the bay in honor of the saint and vowed to establish a mission on its shores. The military men drew plans for a Spanish presidio to protect the harbor from other explorers, among whom the Russians came to be especially feared. Through diplomatic channels, the Spaniards had learned that the Russians were working south from the Bering Sea, in search of furs.

In 1775 the first ship sailed through the Golden Gate. It was the *San Carlos*, commanded by Juan de Ayala, bearing the flag of Spain. In the following spring, Captain Juan Bautista de Anza, who had led his band of colonists unscathed from Sonora, Mexico, across the sands of Arizona and the Colorado Desert, then up the length of California, reached San Francisco Bay with the group that had elected to settle by the Golden Gate. His first act was to choose the location and order the erection of the fort on the site of the present Presidio of San Francisco. The next step was to find a suitable site among the sand dunes for the mission settlement which required good lands for agriculture. Four miles inland, at the base of Twin Peaks, which the Spaniards picturesquely called Los Pechos de la Choca (The Breasts of the Indian Girl), because of their shape, de Anza found a small but fertile valley, watered by a stream from Twin Peaks. It was sunny and sheltered, even when the fogs enveloped the balance of the peninsula, and still is known as the warmest spot in San Francisco.

Here, by a small lake in which the women did their washing, Anza established the mission and the little village. The Indians had been driven away from the site by a hostile tribe, and for two years did not return. The padres and the handful of soldiers and settlers who had accompanied them built their rude huts, loosing their cattle, and then set about building the Mission Dolores. The sleepy little Spanish and Indian settlement prospered, by reason of its herds, but failed to grow. The life of San Francisco centered about the presidio, to which a few of the officers and soldiers brought their wives. They carried on a considerable social intercourse with the officers of visiting ships, but never developed the gay and amiable life that featured the presidio settlements of Monterey and Santa Barbara.

In 1846, when the first important band of American colonists arrived, three hundred Mormons, led by the indomitable Sam Brannan—they found that the residents of the peninsula were but a handful of soldiers and their families at the presidio, under command of a Mexican governor. The settlement around the mission was almost deserted, the Indians having departed a decade before, following secularization. A few homes of rancheros were scattered about the peninsula, and a new little town of perhaps sixty inhabitants, known as Yerba Buena, had been started around a cove in the bay near the present site of Portsmouth Square. This Yerba Buena, despite its name, could hardly be called a Spanish town. It was established as the embarcadero or port of the mission. The Mexican government had authorized the building of a customs house here two years before. An American who had squatted at the site some years before, Captain W. A. Richardson, was the harbor master. For many years Richardson was the solitary settler at the cove, but in 1837 he was joined by Jacob P. Leese. The two laid

out a plaza, which later became Portsmouth Square and was the center of life of early San Francisco, and built adobe houses facing it. The following year the two families held a Fourth of July celebration, aided by sailors in port, and raised the American flag over the square, thought by many to be the first time it waved over California soil. The little settlement grew but slowly, as sailors and traders left the occasional ships, until the arrival of Brannan's party, which swelled the population several fold. Brannan brought with him a press and some type and launched the first San Francisco newspaper with a modest but enthusiastic "booster edition," the forerunner of another California institution.

When California was ceded to the United States in 1848, the name San Francisco had been affixed to the little community by an official pronunciamento of Washington Bartlett, the first American alcalde, to prevent a colony planned for the upper end of the bay from usurping the name of Francisca, after General Vallejo's wife. The rival community was started, but named Benicia, another of the names of the General's wife. By 1848 San Francisco was the proud possessor of two hundred houses, most of them wooden shacks, the homes of eight hundred citizens, a school, a newspaper, a number of trading posts, served by two wharves. The little town was growing steadily, attracting new settlers. In due time it might achieve its destiny.

Strange fortune was in store. The gold rush of 1849 set in and ships sailed into the harbor as if by magic, like birds from everywhere. In nine months more than seven hundred ships swept through the Golden Gate, many of them never to sail again. Men poured out of them by thousands, demanding accommodations, supplies, and directions for reaching the gold fields. San Francisco was their rendezvous, with thousands arriving or embarking,

all at the same time. The little city became a human beehive swarming with life and energy. Within a year the census jumped from eight hundred to twenty-five thousand. A city of canvas sprang up on the sand and in the mud, surrounding the adobes of the plaza. Wooden shacks presently replaced the tents, with here and there a structure of brick. It was a frantic, impetuous city, in which everyone was doing something in a hurry. It was peopled by youths, eager for wealth, willing to pay the price, whatever it be. It was a city of daring men, and fools, and knaves, and visionaries. Small wonder that the contented rancheros looked down from their haciendas in amazement at the crazy pueblo which had grown larger in eight months than eighty years of Spanish effort had been able to build anywhere in California!

The homes of those first San Franciscans were anything but beautiful. Logs, packing boxes, boards, tin, canvas or what would you went into their building. Reared overnight with ruthless disregard for anything but speed, they were little else than rude shelters. Six times in eighteen months were large portions of the city burned to the ground and six times was it rebuilt almost before the ashes were cool, each time on a grander scale than before, each time to accommodate new thousands arriving not only on ships by sea, but overland in covered wagons. Prices soared until they were unbelievable,—a crate of eggs or an oven of bread was worth more than a good-sized bag of gold. Gold dust and nuggets poured into San Francisco, as miners returned from the diggings to gamble or to squander away their new-found wealth. San Franciscans came to think in daring and extravagant terms. There was nothing they would not attempt, in their confidence of the future. In four short years the drowsy little town had passed through a bursting adolescence to the brimming youth of a city of one hundred

thousand souls, the like of which men had never before seen for daring, self-confidence, extravagant wealth, and ruthless achievement.

San Francisco never lost her worldliness, born in the hectic days of the gold rush, nurtured in the reckless "flush days" that followed, when not only the gold of California, but the silver of Nevada, and the credit of a whole world of visitors poured into her coffers. Speculation ran rife. Beggars of one day might be magnates of the next. Everyone hobnobbed on terms of equality, for who knew what the morrow might bring forth? The leaders of the city, with wealth beyond reason at their command, built a city of marble regardless of the cost. To the builders of the old Palace Hotel, to which the world came and watched the San Franciscans at business and play, San Francisco's only instructions were to make it a hostelry without peer in the whole world. To the architects who planned their mansions on the hills, the magnates said, "Make them the best that money can build." So they duplicated the finest in brown sandstone that New York's wealth had produced. Other men, of lesser wealth, caught the spirit, and followed the example of the railroad princes and bonanza kings. So San Francisco grew upward, rather than outward. The city was crowded together about the business section. Families preferred to live in apartment houses and be near the centers of life, the restaurants and cafés of the downtown sections. Every night was San Francisco's night out. Whole families gathered at the gay cabarets. It was a convivial city, in which everybody lived extravagantly, knowing that more money could always be had for the earning or by speculating. If there was much of questionable living, there was, to justify it, more of good living. If there were the unfortunate, there were also the chari-

table to help them. In San Francisco it was easy come, easy go. Life was booming.

During the 'eighties and the 'nineties, when Southern California was feeling the influx of wealth and population from the east and middle west, San Franciscans were supreme in their achievements. The city abounded in millionaires, the Nobbies, as they were popularly known, whose mansions adorned Nob Hill and neighboring elevations. The ships of the world came to the port, bringing goods from everywhere and carrying away grain, lumber, hides, and the other products of the state. San Francisco stood in position to take tax on everything that entered the state and everything that left it. Railroads centered here, and brought to the city thousands of travelers. If Monterey was the Old Pacific Capital, San Francisco was the new one. No city along the Pacific in the two Americas dared dispute her supremacy. San Francisco's was a proud position for so young a city.

On April 18, 1906, in the heydey of her growth, catastrophe overtook San Francisco. An earthquake, followed by three days of devastating fire, laid waste almost five hundred blocks of the city, destroying virtually every structure in four square miles of the downtown and main residence sections. Sweeping westward from the Embarcadero, the flames destroyed more than 28,000 buildings, before they were checked at Van Ness Avenue by the wholesale dynamiting of residential blocks by the United States Army. The business buildings of the city, homes, schools, theaters, libraries, everything in the path of the flames remained blackened ruins. Gas mains exploded, water pipes were broken, power houses and power lines destroyed. The proudest and richest city of the West was reduced to a heap of embers, with a quarter of a million of her citizens, rich and poor alike, homeless refugees in public parks, cemeteries, or in the surrounding country.

The dead were said to be five hundred, the injured total unknown. Martial law was proclaimed by the army, and troops from the Presidio were called to protect the refugees and help them find shelter and food.

The catastrophe itself was caused not so much by the earthquake as by the fire which followed. This is a delicate point with San Franciscans, who claim that the city suffered but indirectly from the fault in the earth which slipped and shook the district. Geologists pointed out that the fault extended many miles into the sea, west of Mendocino County. The majority of the better buildings of the city were undamaged until gutted by the flames which could not be controlled because of severed mains, resulting in totally inadequate water supply.

However, even before the embers had cooled, the leaders of the city had gathered to plan the rebuilding of San Francisco on a grander scale than ever before. With a display of the energy and courage of 'Forty-niners, the citizens returned to the ruins and raised a new metropolis, this time much of it granite and steel and concrete. It was a new San Francisco which arose, not alone in fine streets, handsome buildings, splendid shops, but a chastened city in spirit. The old-timers claim that the city was never the same. The present residents reply that the change which San Francisco underwent in character was a good thing. San Francisco became stabilized, more sober, a much finer city of homes and of commerce than ever before. It became a much more beautiful city, its attractive streets lined with notable buildings, the aggregate of which are found nowhere else in the Far West. For a time it was the dream of the civic leaders to replan the city on idealistic and artistic lines, taking advantage of the contours of the hills; but in the stress of the time it was found impracticable to do this. They contented themselves with rebuilding along the streets that branch

fan-like from Market Street, which became one of the widest, most brilliant avenues of commerce in the world.

The new business section of San Francisco, with its imposing skyline, rises in high temples of commerce directly behind the Embarcadero, the long, wide avenue that skirts the water front. This water front is publicly owned, having been created artificially, some distance out in the bay from the original shore line of the city. The Embarcadero and several blocks of industrial and business property were created by filling in the mud flats behind the masonry wall which forms the water front. The frontage extends for three miles along the bay and is the site of forty modern piers, extending from several hundred to a thousand feet into the bay. A belt line railroad, also publicly owned, connects these piers with the railroads of the area. The harbor facilities of San Francisco, publicly owned, are valued at fifty million dollars.

The Embarcadero, or the Street of Ships, as it has been called, is one of the most interesting features of the fascinating city. Here may be seen on any day, practically every kind of ship afloat, great ocean liners, bound for the Orient, ferry boats by the score, lumber ships, copra ships from the South Seas, betrayed long distances by their odors, Chinese junks, puffing tugs and sluggish barges, yachts, sloops, and tramps, oil steamers and salmon smacks, river steamers, motor boats, and now and then a sailer, a reminder of the hundreds that winged their way in 'Forty-nine, only to rot in the mud flats, deserted by passengers and crews alike. San Franciscans, as well as visitors to the city, love to stroll along the broad "museum of naval architecture," as it has been called, watching the ships, each preparing for the long voyage to some port on any of the Seven Seas. No feature of the long Embarcadero is more interesting than the section at the extreme north end, known as Fisherman's

Wharf. Here almost countless tiny ships, on which gasoline motors have replaced the lateen riggings of picturesque yesterday, bob up and down, while along the wharves scores of fishermen dry and mend their nets, preparatory to the next trip to the Pacific for deep-sea fish. Artists have called this a bit of the Bay of Naples. Most of the fishermen are Italians, who garb themselves in native costume. These wharves were once the site of the old "Cob-Web Museum," an old saloon always visited by tourists, decorated as a menagerie and a museum. Today it is the center of one of San Francisco's important industries, fishing. Here housewives of the city come, many of them in expensive cars, to select their own fish, or lobsters or crabs, the latter while they are yet alive. Here many residents or visitors drop by for crab cocktail, served in their machines by the attendants of little booths at the land end of the wharves.

The center of this vast water front and the key to San Francisco, for that matter, is the Ferry Building at the foot of Market Street, a long, low building dominated by a great clock tower. Here the ferry boats from other communities about the bay gather. Here travelers from the north, the east, and from the south by the inland route, arrive and leave. Through this building 150,000 pass each day hurrying to work in the morning or scurrying in the evening to homes across the bay. It is one of the greatest concentrations of traffic in the wide world. The Ferry Building, as originally built, stood in the heart of the Yerba Buena Cove, ultimately filled in to increase the area of downtown San Francisco. Aside from being a great depot for several railroads, the building houses the State Mining Bureau and the Mineral Museum, the United States Department of Forestry, the California Development Association, and the huge J. T. Edwards relief map, six hundred feet long, costing $100,000, and

showing in great detail the features of the State of California from the Oregon boundary to the Mexican line. The map exhibit is visited daily by thousands who wish to study the valleys, mountains, cities, coast lines, farming districts and other features of the far-flung state.

Market Street cuts diagonally across the city, from the Ferry Building to Twin Peaks, parallel to Mission Street, which originally connected the old mission with the old Embarcadero. Into Market Street the rest of the main streets of the downtown section of the city cut on a bias, so that, as has been pointed out, all the traffic of San Francisco seems to flow ultimately into this great, wide thoroughfare. Many of the city's great buildings have risen out of the sand along this "Path of Gold," as the citizens have named Market Street, with its flood of light at night. The earthquake did not deter San Franciscans from rebuilding the city in towering skyscrapers, until the skyline from the bay is almost as imposing as that of New York itself. In fact, the modern skyscrapers erected before the 'quake withstood the shock quite well, and were seriously damaged only when fire broke into them. Even so, many of them were repaired, and still stand, some of the city's most attractive structures. Many of these downtown structures have been built upon thousands of piles driven deep into the sand and mud, after which concrete is poured for the bases of the steel structures.

San Francisco is the home office for a considerable number of great corporations, serving the entire Pacific Coast, and these organizations have vied with one another in housing themselves in noble buildings, largely of granite and steel. Among these home offices are the Standard Oil Building, the Pacific Telephone Building, the offices of the Matson, Dollar and other steamship lines, the Southern Pacific Railroad offices, and others. Two

recent additions to the skyline were the Mark Hopkins Hotel, rising to a great tower above Nob Hill, and the Russ Building, in the financial district, said to be the largest office building in the West. California Street, stretching from the Ferry Building to Nob Hill, is lined by the headquarters of banks, insurance companies and other financial institutions, while Montgomery Street, a narrow chasm lined by skyscrapers, cutting across California, has been called the Wall Street of the West. Between the district of the skyscrapers and the water front is a fragrant area devoted to wholesaling of spices, coffee, tea and the basketed commerce of the Orient. California Market, where one may see a most fascinating assemblage of seafoods, is located, as if by mistake, right at the door of the financiers, many of whom gather at the fish grottos of the market for their lunches.

The banks of San Francisco are perhaps the most striking feature of the office building area. There are, in the city, banks of Britain, Canada, France, Italy, Spain, China, Japan and other lands, in addition to the greatest concentration of American financial institutions on the Pacific Coast. The city is headquarters for several great chains of banks. The combined resources of the financial institutions of the city amount to approximately two billion dollars, while the annual bank clearings are approximately ten billions, usually exceeding those of any city west of Chicago. Here is located the marble home of the Twelfth Federal Reserve District, resembling a great square fortress of finance. The United States Mint, at San Francisco, modeled after the lines of the United States Treasury in Washington, has minted since its establishment in 1854 more gold than any other mint in the country, with the exception of Philadelphia, where coining dates from 1793. The mint has coined about a billion and a half dollars' worth of gold, most of it in

twenty-dollar pieces. The building is one of the few old structures which survived the fire unscathed.

San Francisco's fine shops became known to travelers the world over shortly after the wealth of the new city attracted to its marts the wares of all nations. Just as Southern Californians lavish attention and expense upon their gardens, the San Franciscans devoted much time and money to the interiors of their homes. Merchants of many nationalities came to the city, opened exclusive shops, and prospered until their places came to be veritable museums of rare bits from the Orient, from both Americas, from Europe, Africa and the islands of the seas. This shopping district grew about Union Square, in an area plentifully supplied with hotels. San Francisco became the buying center, both wholesale and retail, for purchasers from the entire West. The shops are cosmopolitan in character, discriminating in their dealings. The shopkeepers of the city developed in the early days the courtesy of open house to visitors, without urging them to purchase if they were not ready, a practice which has continued to the modern days.

A feature of the shopping district is Chinatown, more or less a continuation of the district of the exclusive shops and the great stores. Here the merchants of the Orient, Japanese as well as Chinese, have gathered their colorful and bizarre wares in a street of shops, some great, some small, all picturesque not only for the commodities they display, but for the way the American street has been adapted to Chinese architecture, with pagodas, balconies and canopies. Silks, Canton ware, novelties of many kinds lure the shopper into the stores of the Oriental merchants, where Chinese flappers, in the most modern American styles and speaking perfect English, without the slightest accent, wait upon the visitor. Next door may be a Chinese drug store, its windows featuring dried

centipedes in bottles, or other remedies relied upon by the wary Oriental in time of sickness. Chinese restaurants beckon their welcome in both Chinese and American characters. Thirty thousand Orientals live within a block of this street, knowing the mysteries of the dark alleys that cut off from it. Tiny Chinese tots play about in cover-alls, or cling to the hands of mothers dressed in black silk pajamas. The Chinese community is served by a special telephone exchange, in which the operators memorize the names of five hundred subscribers each in lieu of numbers. It has its own meeting house for the settlement of disputes among its peoples, an institution established after occidental law methods had failed to fathom the secrets of its tong wars and murders. A Chinese newspaper, printed on a modern press, after a type-setter has walked eight miles each day selecting type from fonts of 12,000 characters, makes its appearance daily. A strange mixture of two worlds is Chinatown, at the cross-roads of the world, by the Golden Gate.

Beyond Chinatown is Little Italy, pushing up Telegraph Hill from Portsmouth Square, both landmarks dear to the heart of the San Franciscan. Portsmouth Square, in 1833 a potato patch, owned by a Mexican settler, became the Plaza, then the center of civic life of the city, for three generations. Here stood the city's first hotel, here the Vigilantes met and tried and condemned two desperadoes, who were later hanged at Fort Gunnybags, now in the wholesale district. Here stood the first, second and third Jenny Lind theaters, successively, here came Robert Louis Stevenson, to listen to the tales of the waifs and strays of life from the Barbary Coast, which once ran wide open for the length of a narrow street nearby. Stevenson's memory is commemorated with a monument of a Spanish galleon, on the granite support of

which is engraved his Christmas sermon. The Square was the refuge and home of thousands, following the fire.

Telegraph Hill, renowned in poem and story, is one of San Francisco's famous landmarks, so named because there once stood on its crest a semaphore by which news was signaled to the merchants of Yerba Buena of the approach of a sailing ship through the Golden Gate. Later, a wig-wag telegraph was erected here. Up the side of Telegraph Hill, the Irish and the Italian colonies pushed in the early days, but today it is home mainly for the latter, and for a straggling colony of artists, to whom the atmosphere of the old hills is just right. On the crest the city has laid out a small park, flanked by a balustrade, over which the visitor can lean, while enjoying a maritime view the like of which is seldom to be found, with the ships of the world headed in and out of the Golden Gate. The odors in the autumn on the hill are none other than those of the wines the Italians make and store in their cellars. Speak not disparagingly of the wines; in 1906, when the flames threatened the wooden houses of Telegraph Hill, the residents soaked blankets in their wine vats and spread them over the sides of their homes to save the boards from ignition! The Embarcadero, by the way, winds around Telegraph Hill, and part of the hill was blasted away to fill in behind the water front. Hence its steep and shattered bay side, below which whistles toot,engines snort, motors buzz and little tugs chug—all these sounds and many more mingling to make the busy hum of a great world port.

The center of civic life of San Francisco has moved away from the old site at the little cove of Yerba Buena to the new Civic Center, just off Market Street, not far from the old Mission District, and about half way between the Ferry Building and Twin Peaks. The Civic Center comprises a good-sized public square, about which is grouped

an imposing collection of buildings, including the City Hall, the Civic Auditorium, the Public Library and the State Building. Of these, the City Hall is easily the dominating feature, a graceful marble structure, after the general style of the National Capitol at Washington, surmounted by a lofty dome rising more than three hundred feet above the ground. The interior, with a great gallery reaching into the dome, which is mounted on massive pillars, is particularly impressive. The building houses the offices of the city officials adequately and is an architectural asset to the community. At night, it is especially beautiful when illuminated by flood lights.

The Civic Auditorium was erected at the time of the Panama-Pacific Exposition, in 1915, to accommodate the numerous conventions which gathered in the city during that year. It is a four-story marble structure facing the plaza, housing eleven halls with seating capacity ranging from five hundred to ten thousand, and containing nineteen auxiliary rooms of smaller seating capacity. The main hallway is so arranged that it can accommodate from five thousand to ten thousand. The auditorium was built by the citizens, not only to provide meeting places for conventions, but also to provide a concert hall for the symphony orchestra, for public meetings, pageants and various other entertainments and concerts. It is San Francisco's public gathering place for the enjoyment of the arts.

The Public Library, constructed of granite, faces the plaza on the east side. It was erected following the 1906 fire, which destroyed the main library and two branches, destroying 140,000 volumes, some of them of considerable value. The fire likewise wiped out a number of important private and club libraries in the city, and resulted in a dearth of books. Immediate steps were taken for the rehabilitation of the Public Library, which now

contains, in the main building and at ten branches throughout the city, almost half a million books. In 1923 the Sutro Library, given to the state ten years before by the heirs of Adolph Sutro, a wealthy and public-spirited citizen, was established in the Public Library. Even the Sutro Library lost many volumes during the fire, but an important collection of early English, American, Spanish and Mexican books was saved, among them a Bible used by Father Serra and bearing his inscription in his own handwriting.

The State Building, on the other side of the plaza, built by the State of California at a cost of one million dollars, is a granite structure in keeping with the architecture of the Civic Center. It houses the various state commissions, courts and offices of officials of the commonwealth located in San Francisco. The ground floor is given over to the Hastings College of Law, a division of the University of California, and the San Francisco Law Library, the largest law library on the Pacific Coast, containing almost fifty thousand volumes.

The Civic Center was a permanent feature of the Panama-Pacific Exposition, presented by the people of San Francisco in 1915 to signalize the opening of the Panama Canal, ostensibly, but so far as San Francisco was concerned, to demonstrate that the city had entirely recovered from the catastrophe of 1906 by rebuilding a San Francisco more permanent and beautiful than ever before. The exposition was one of the greatest spectacles of its kind ever attempted. It represented an investment of ten millions of dollars, a magnificent grouping of great buildings, representing the arts, sciences and industries of many countries, erected amid the beautifully landscaped surroundings of the Marina, a low-lying stretch of water front bordering on the Golden Gate. The lighting effects of the exposition were particularly striking. It was at-

tended by hundreds of thousands, and, contrary to precedent, proved a financial success. The entire event was the occasion of great jubilee on the part of the residents of San Francisco, who elected themselves hosts to the entire world once more.

As a matter of fact, the recovery of the city in the matter of rebuilding was not less remarkable than its rehabilitation financially, industrially and economically. The losses of the earthquake were colossal. For San Francisco they were an even greater burden than appears on the surface for the reason that many communities of Northern California suffered individual losses and turned to San Francisco as their financial center for aid. The rebuilding of San Francisco meant rebuilding these cities as well.

What do San Franciscans do for a living? This is a question which quite naturally occurs to anyone interested in the growth of the city by the Golden Gate. A number of permanent industries combine to provide employment for the residents of the city, now numbering approximately three quarters of a million. Shipping is perhaps the foremost of San Francisco's industries. The port is the goal of more than a hundred steamship lines and is visited by hundreds of ships not on regular schedules. San Francisco is the shipping center of the Pacific Coast for international trade. It is said that anything can be bought and anything can be sold along the water front of the city. The great bay, large enough, according to naval men, to accommodate all the ships of the world at one time, is the natural outlet for the produce, not only of the great valleys bordering the arms of the bay, but for commodities from several of the western states. It is the principal port of shipment of goods consigned to the Orient. Many large industries maintain their western branches or assembling plants at San Francisco, to serve

both the Pacific Coast and the countries bordering on the Pacific. More than two thousand factories are located in the city. Their annual output is valued at approximately half a billion dollars. Their products range from structural steel to fine printing. Fifty thousand San Francisco families find their support from these factories.

In point of value of the product, printing and publishing is San Francisco's greatest industry. The city has established an enviable reputation for fine printing, serving not only the local industries but an extensive market throughout all of the West, as well. Averaging approximately ten billions per year, San Francisco's bank clearings rank fifth for the United States. San Francisco banks are the financial centers for many industries established outside the city, within a radius of two to three hundred miles. The banks give employment to a considerable number of highly trained workers.

In addition to maritime shipping, San Francisco is the western terminus of several transcontinental railroad lines, each of which maintains extensive offices, freight departments and shops in the city. Each is served by a ferry system, the combined equipment of which calls for many employees. Numerous business houses, stores and shops, both wholesale and retail, handle the traffic of goods from the interior valleys, the mountain states, and of the Orient, in addition to that of the Bay District, in which almost two millions of people make their homes. The hotel and restaurant business of the city is one of the great industries, due to the tremendous number of travelers passing through the city each year.

This business deserves special mention, for it is one of the distinctive features of San Francisco life. It is said that San Francisco offers more ample accommodations for travelers than any other American city, excepting only New York. There are in the city approximately two

thousand hotels, three thousand lodging-houses and seven thousand apartment houses. The city has entertained as many as sixty thousand guests at one time without overtaxing its facilities. The fame of some of these hotels has spread among travelers the world over. It dates back to the "bonanza days" when the wealthy and aggressive civic leaders of San Francisco demanded for the city the best hotel facilities. The hotels of the city are even today, more or less, the public gathering places of the splendor-loving people of the city.

The famous old hotels, and the unusual eating houses as well, were all swept away in the great fire, but in their places have arisen some of the city's most notable semi-public buildings. The Palace was rebuilt on the old site, its magnificent dining halls so arranged that three of the larger ones can be thrown open together with a seating capacity for two thousand banqueters, a magnificent spectacle when the leading men and women of the city gather here to do honor to a visiting notable. The St. Francis Hotel is a great edifice, facing Union Square in the heart of the district of fine shops, the spacious lobby of which is decorated with large mural paintings as famous almost as those of the Palace. The Fairmont, at the crest of Nob Hill, overlooking the city and the teeming bay, occupied a position unique for a hotel until recently, when the towering Mark Hopkins Hotel was reared next door, commanding one of the most notable maritime views to be found anywhere.

The restaurants of San Francisco have been renowned since the early days of the city. The pioneers were chiefly young men, and the home life of the first years of San Francisco was mainly one of hotels and boarding-houses. Those who did have families and homes preferred to dine out and participate in the evening life of the community. Thus San Franciscans established a tradition

which has lingered ever since. In number, variety and quality, the cafés and restaurants are amazing. They are equaled in but few cities in the world. Chefs from France, Italy, Mexico, Germany, China and many other parts of the world vied with each other in the old days to satisfy the discriminating appetites of the San Franciscans, and their descendants still offer a cosmopolitan variety of meals at moderate prices. The restaurants and cafés are found in all parts of the city, in addition to the leading hotels, specializing in many types of meals, but especially sea food, a popular diet with the residents of the district.

One reason why San Franciscans, even of the humbler classes, could afford to patronize the numerous restaurants, has been that wages in the city have been, on the average, higher than those of most American cities. This, too, can be traced back to the pioneer days when gold was so plentiful that men squandered their earnings, being always optimistic of acquiring more quite easily. This open-handedness of the San Franciscans, while not carried on to the wasteful extreme of the "flush days," is still in evidence in the city. San Franciscans still jingle silver money in their pockets, preferring "cart wheels" to paper money long after other cities have virtually ceased using heavy silver dollars. During the rebuilding period, following the fire, the wage earners of the city strengthened their position. The city has been unionized, a condition which has led to frequent disputes between capital and labor, resulting occasionally in strikes. While it is a fact that workers, both artisans and professionals, earn more for their efforts in San Francisco, it probably does not mean that living conditions in the city are on the whole better than in other portions of the state; perhaps they are hardly as good, in view of the inability of the masses of the population of San Francisco to enjoy the luxuries of individual homes sur-

rounded by lawns and gardens. This is always a point of controversy between San Franciscans and their friends from elsewhere in the state. The San Franciscan insists that his lack of a bungalow and a garden is more than compensated for by the view from his hillside, if, indeed, he is so fortunate as to be on a hillside. It narrows down to a fine issue of esthetic versus material comforts. The majority of San Franciscans seem to prefer the latter.

The San Franciscans have developed for their city important social and cultural assets, which deserve mention. The public schools are many and excellent. A group of the community's wealthy and public-spirited citizens give generously of their time and energies for the development of the school system, which is maintained singularly free from the political factions constantly struggling for control of the city. The schools serve as local community centers and playgrounds, as well as for the training of the children. Administration of public affairs is regarded as one of the industries of the community. It actually is that, in view of the fact that the city operates not only public offices, libraries, schools and other facilities, but an extensive street railway system as well, and is building a great aqueduct and power lines to bring water and power respectively from Hetch Hetchy Valley in Yosemite National Park, in the heart of the High Sierra, two hundred miles away. The city likewise operates a municipal camp in the Sierra Nevada, at which residents may spend their vacations at very moderate expense, during the summer time.

The churches include a great variety of temples, numbering approximately 270, in which it is said one may worship in any language or belief. The numerous foreign groups of the city usually prefer to gather as separate congregations. Consequently there are, in addition to the notable edifices reared by the Baptist, Christian

Scientist, Congregational, Methodist and other orthodox churches, a Hindu Temple, Chinese Taoist temples, German, Italian, Spanish, Scandinavian, Russian, Buddhist and various other places of worship. Several of these temples are interesting examples of architecture, particularly some of the Catholic churches and a great Jewish synagogue, the former for their spiritual character, the latter for a striking adaptation of the art of the Near East.

The theaters of San Francisco, while not the great temples of the drama that have been erected in the southern part of the state, are unusual for the variety and quality of plays presented throughout the year. The dramatic tradition of the city goes back to pioneer days, when dramatic stars from many lands found San Francisco's open-hearted appreciation of good entertainment both profitable and inspiring. The first of the city's theaters were built about old Portsmouth Square, where stood the successive Jenny Lind theaters. All of the historic old theaters in which many of America's famous stars made their debuts were wiped out by the great fire. The new theaters have been served by several stock companies, with able talent, whose efforts have been well supported by the citizens. The San Francisco Opera Company and the San Francisco Symphony Orchestra have developed the musical life of the city, notably the orchestra, whose concerts in the Civic Auditorium are widely attended. Band concerts are presented out-of-doors each Sunday during good weather in Golden Gate Park, while the municipal organ recitals in the Civic Auditorium, equipped with a splendid pipe organ, are a feature of the city's musical life.

The keenest stimulus to the arts, particularly music and the drama, are some remarkable clubs which have grown strong in San Francisco. The Chamber Music

Society, the Pacific Musical Society, the San Francisco Musical Society, the Loring and the Bohemian clubs are examples.

The Bohemian is easily San Francisco's most renowned club, though several other organizations have achieved important positions in the life of the city. The Family Club, which owns a fine redwood grove south of the city, in which is held the annual Family Row, encourages the arts and fellowship. The Olympic Club is devoted to athletics and sports, and in addition to a clubhouse in the city, maintains an extensive country club near the ocean. The Union League Club is an organization of financial and industrial leaders. The Women's Club, owning a beautiful building and rooms in the city, is for professional women. The list of clubs includes the Pacific-Union, University, Old Colony, Press, Argonaut, Sierra—a mountaineering club of wide influence for the preservation of the state's natural wonders—and the Commonwealth Club, a group of earnest students of civic affairs, including many of the leading citizens, devoted to the study of good government. In addition, there is a considerable list of women's clubs, associations for special objectives, and a dozen or more country clubs, located in or near the city. Along the Golden Gate are found the headquarters of several yachting clubs. With their love of fraternity and social life, San Franciscans have been, since the early days of the city, generous contributors to the support of their clubs.

The art colony of San Francisco is one of the large ones of the West. The Bohemian, cosmopolitan life of the city lured artists to the slopes of Telegraph Hill, where they established their bizarre and often ramshackle studios above the bay, in the early days. Many of them still live there, constituting a local "Latin quarter," where freedom prevails and living is cheap. In more recent years

many of the artists of the city have become prosperous by reason of the patronage of the clubs, hotels and public buildings, but especially of the advertising and printing businesses which center in the city, purchasing considerable quantities of art work. With the advent of prosperity many of the more successful artists moved to new quarters on Russian Hill, where their homes are not only picturesque, but beautiful as well. They are congregated along a street, lined with courtyards, on the sunny slope of the hill, overlooking the city and the bay, their artistic studios surrounded by gardens. Down the north side of Russian Hill is the Art Institute, a school of high standing and a nucleus for art endeavor of the colony, its classes being attended not only by beginners, but by artists of established standing.

During the Panama-Pacific Exposition, the Palace of Fine Arts was erected to house a great collection of paintings, etchings and other objects of art assembled by the San Francisco Art Association, affiliated with the University of California. The Palace was one of the outstanding artistic achievements of the exposition, so much beloved by San Franciscans that it was decided to remodel it into a permanent structure to house the San Francisco Art Museum, including both permanent and loan exhibits. The Palace itself contained some great murals by a group of noted Californian artists. Since the establishment of the museum there, a number of prominent citizens have contributed collections which add to the influence of the art center. Practically all of the city's hotels and public buildings are abundantly decorated with notable murals, important features in the art collections of San Francisco.

The outstanding achievement of the San Franciscans, in a civic way, in the opinion of many who have come to know the city intimately, is the development of public parks. Though the city, with its area of but forty-two

square miles, ranks as one of the most congested centers of population in the world, it has forty-four public parks, ranging in size from plazas to the great Golden Gate Park, 1,013 acres in extent, one of the largest and perhaps the most used park in America. The parks of the city can be traced back to the building of the first adobes at Yerba Buena, when a plaza which became Portsmouth Square was laid out that the settlers might have a place around which to build their houses. Other squares were set aside, as the city grew, but it was not until the 'sixties that agitation grew for a great park. At that time squatters were settling on the sand dunes between the city and the sea, and civic leaders were fearful lest all available land should be lost. In the course of a long suit the city won title to practically all of the sand dune land, but compromised with the squatters by carving out a long and narrow strip, reaching to the sea, comprising the 1,013 acres in Golden Gate Park. In addition, the Presidio grounds offer a great recreation area for the people, while Lincoln Park, on the cliff overlooking the outer entrance of the Golden Gate, offers a commanding view. Other parks were added to the public area from time to time, until it reached the aggregate of three thousand acres. Fortunately, the city retained title to its magnificent ocean beach, and built only a sea-wall, leaving the great stretch of fine sand unmolested.

However, it is Golden Gate Park that stands as the ranking achievement in landscaping. Originally sand dunes and little else, the soil was reclaimed by the patient planting of grasses and trees; great groves were laid out so naturally that it is hard to realize they are artificial; hills, valleys, dells and lakes have been developed; flowers planted in rank profusion, under the direction of John McLaren, superintendent of parks, to whom credit for the park is generously given. Bridle paths, athletic fields,

a buffalo corral, an aviary, trails, meadows, woods, lakes, tennis courts and baseball fields, are so skillfully arranged that the variety and extent of the park seems endless. As many as fifty thousand people have gathered in the park at one time without the appearance of even a crowd. The park is watered by its own system, unique for its location, artesian wells having been dug but a few rods from the beach. Great Dutch windmills lift the water from its unknown source to feed with waterfalls an artificial lake in the center of the park.

The park fronts at its westward end on the ocean, a favorite place of equestrians, motorists and hikers at sunset. A short distance to the south is the enormous open-air swimming pool, filled with warmed salt water from the ocean, which is too cool at this point for bathing except for the most hardy. At one corner of the park is lodged the sturdy old Norwegian sloop, *Gjoa*, in which Roald Amundsen first negotiated the northwest passage. From the beach end, roads and trails wind through the park to its eastern extremity in a panhandle not far from the heart of the city.

Among the attractions of Golden Gate Park are the athletic fields, at which several renowned athletes have been developed, the open-air band concert site, where the audience is sheltered by low, flat trees, the De Young Museum, containing San Francisco's greatest collection of historic objects of art, including military equipment, costumes, paintings, statuary, and other relics, accumulated and given to the public by M. H. DeYoung, one of San Francisco's prominent pioneers. Nearby is a Japanese tea garden, of rare beauty and delicacy, where Japanese women serve tea, in a pagoda. The Steinhart Aquarium contains one of the most brilliant collections of fish to be seen outside the south seas, brilliant in color until a rainbow fades by comparison. Overlooking Golden Gate

Park, but on grounds known as the University of California campus in San Francisco, is the Museum of Anthropology, containing more than eighty thousand objects, owned by the university. Golden Gate Park abounds in statues to the memory of pioneers of the state, including among others a fine bronze statue of Junípero Serra.

The important place that this great park plays in the lives of the San Franciscans can best be realized on a holiday with a stroll through its length, from the Panhandle to the beach, where the city operates a Chalet overlooking the ocean that its citizens may find good meals at reasonable prices, even while at recreation. The Chalet affords one of the commanding views of the Pacific, equal almost to that of the Old Cliff House, nearby, overlooking Seal Rock, San Francisco's reservation for the preservation of bird and sea life. Rising above the ocean at this point is the mansion and garden of the old Sutro home, built on a cliff, open to the public. In fact, the city is unusually fortunate in having for public enjoyment so many of the points of vantage overlooking its notable seascapes. Many of these assets represent contributions from the public-spirited citizens of the city, notably the Palace of the Legion of Honor, in Lincoln Park, the enormous Fleishhacker Swimming Pool, near the beach, and others.

San Francisco's life—perhaps by reason of the location of the city on the narrow peninsula, perhaps by the natural yearnings of its pioneers, so many of whom came from foreign homes—seems much more concentrated than that of other California cities. It is questionable if San Francisco could be called a typical California city. Its ways of living are different from all other communities in the state. Its matter of fact attitude, the indifference of its citizens to what might be styled its points of weakness, when compared with its neighbors, the

freedom of thought and action that is San Francisco's, its generosity and its hospitality, have found sympathetic chords in the hearts of travelers from the wide world. Everybody seems at home here, curiously, in what is hardly to be called a home city. San Francisco should be regarded always as the exception to the rule in California, for San Francisco is refreshingly cosmopolitan and different.

Chapter VIII

CHAPTER VIII

South from San Francisco

SOUTH FROM SAN FRANCISCO, protected by the Coast Range rising two to three thousand feet in height, lies one of California's choicest homelands. The northern half of this district is known as the Peninsula, and the balance, much of it a part of the Peninsula also, broadens out into The Valley of Heart's Desire, as the poets have called the lovely Santa Clara Valley. The old Franciscan padres so admired this sunny and fertile valley that they built in it, but comparatively few miles apart, two of their missions, Santa Clara and San José. The modern Californians who live on the Peninsula and in the Santa Clara Valley are even more devoted to its beauties. They are sunshine seekers from San Francisco, many of them workers in the city, who prefer homes on big lots surrounded by gardens. Here they can have them, for south from San Francisco is the greatest flower-growing area on the Pacific Coast. The Santa Clara Valley is likewise one of California's richest fruit orchards, being especially renowned as the home of the no longer humble prune, of which the valley produces about forty per cent of the world's output.

On both sides of the Santa Clara Valley are mountains, forming a great bowl, with the tip of San Francisco Bay

extending down the center. The range on the west is known as the Santa Cruz Mountains, being one of the few places on earth where the great redwoods grow and flourish. An especially fine grove of them in Big Basin has been set aside as a state park, one of the many recreation places in these mountains. The Santa Cruz range is verdant the year around; it catches the fogs and the showers of the Pacific, thereby sheltering the fruit belt on the gentle slopes at the west of the Santa Clara Valley. At its southernmost tip the valley narrows into a pass, through which tradition says waters of the rivers tributary to San Francisco Bay once flowed, before some cataclysm carved the channel of the Golden Gate. As it is, the pass widens into other valleys, crowded with fruit trees, surrounding other homes. To the east of the valley rises another range of mountains, named after Mount Hamilton, upon which the renowned Lick Observatory is built. Very different mountains these are, brown much of the year, their higher altitudes covered with oaks and chaparral. This range continues northward on the east side of the bay, joining the mountains upon whose western slopes have been built the cities opposite San Francisco.

This favored climate and region south of San Francisco, along the narrow Peninsula, attracted San Franciscans during the 'sixties and the 'seventies, when the "bonanza kings" held sway. They came to the present sites of Burlingame and San Mateo, bought up the extensive ranchos of the Spanish grandees, divided them into lesser estates, erected great country homes, surrounded by magnificent gardens, and developed here one of the wealthiest and most aristocratic colonies in the land. They kept their stables, using the fancy horses not only for riding but to race their fine carriages to and from San Francisco. Their great estates were the showplaces of the West. At

their homes they entertained on a lavish scale the social leaders of the world, as they came to California.

In time, as a railroad and electric line were built south, the middle class type of homeseeker moved south from San Francisco, and built up around the estates considerable towns, a whole chain of them, San Bruno, Broadway, Burlingame, San Mateo, and later, Redwood, Mayfield and Palo Alto. These are today the homes of the commuters who pour into San Francisco every morning during the week to work. The little cities in which they make their homes are more typical of California than is San Francisco. Small homes, of the bungalow type in architecture after the manner of Southern California, prevail. Almost every home is surrounded by its garden, even as in the south. The climate, as a matter of test, is quite similar to that of the southern part of the state, not quite so warm, perhaps, but equally sunny. These Peninsula communities take pride in calling themselves San Francisco's sunshine suburbs. Each is the center of a lively business district, each has its churches, clubs, and schools. The latter are especially attractive, great, costly structures, surrounded by trees, lawns, gardens and athletic fields.

The land along the bay is almost level, draining into mud flats, upon which have arisen a few industries. The cities grew back toward the hills some distance, their location having been determined largely by the building of the railroad line. The homes are built upon the gentle slopes of the hills, rising in knolls and cañons, studded with spreading live oaks, the prevailing tree of the district. Here the San Franciscans who yearned for individual homes with beautiful grounds have found room for them. In more recent years they have moved south in such numbers that the great estates have given way before the influx. A few of the large old estates remain, but the majority of them have been subdivided into small home-

sites, or have become the sites for schools, either public or private.

Redwood City was begun as the center of a lumbering industry which drew upon the mountains to the west for its supply of raw material. Later, sentiment turned against the cutting of the remaining redwoods so near the city, and many groves were purchased by wealthy San Franciscans for their country estates, or for club properties. Redwood grew into another sunshine suburb of size, the trading center of the southern end of San Mateo County. For several miles to the south and the west, the ranchos had been divided and subdivided, until they became small country estates, in the pleasant communities of Atherton, Menlo Park, and Woodside, the latter located amid the rolling hills. The mountains to the west, with their rank growths of redwood, their winding trails and roads, their dominant view of the sea, were a great source of pleasure and recreation to the people of the Peninsula. Much of the domain of these mountains was watershed reserve for the water company serving San Francisco; consequently, it was virtually a great redwood park many thousands of acres in extent surrounding a chain of artificial lakes lying between two spurs of the mountains. The Peninsula is a district of unusual facilities for out-of-door life, with its mountains, cañons, many golf and country clubs and extensive bay shore line.

Santa Clara County begins at San Francisquito Creek, flowing from the mountains to the bay past a great redwood tree, many miles farther from the Coast Range than its fellows, yet of such size as to be several hundred years old. This great tree is of historic interest. Here Portolá and his party camped, in 1769, while Lieutenant Ortega and a group of soldiers pushed ahead to make the first exploration of San Francisco's peninsula. Here the Indians

of the region were accustomed to gather once a year and trade. Here it was planned to erect the mission which ultimately was built at Santa Clara, because of the availability of more land at the latter site. A little Indian village stood near the tree, and, following their custom of naming localities with descriptive titles, the Spaniards called the village Palo Alto. Later the name was transferred to a great ranch at this site, which ultimately became the campus of Stanford University, after which the name was given to the modern and progressive little city which grew at the front door of the university.

The Peninsula becomes wider at this point, as the bay recedes to the east and the mountains swing to the west, thus forming the level plain and the foothills of the Santa Clara Valley. It was here that Senator Leland Stanford found in the 'seventies a great stock farm, which he purchased, not only for the purpose of raising race horses, but for his country home. He was one of California's wealthiest citizens, a man who came to California in his youth, giving up a newly established law practice to win a fortune in the gold diggings. He won the beginnings of his fortune, not by digging gold, but by opening stores to serve the miners, after which he moved to Sacramento. He was one of the builders of the Central Pacific, then one of the magnates of San Francisco, with a mansion on Nob Hill, a holder of enormous ranch properties in several parts of the state, and governor of California at the time of the Civil War. The Palo Alto Stock Farm was his particular hobby, and his home. It included more than eight thousand acres of beautiful, rolling country, stretching from the railroad almost to the foot of the mountains.

When Leland Stanford, Junior, the only child of Senator and Mrs. Stanford, died, in 1885, the parents decided to erect upon the site of the Palo Alto Stock Farm a university, to be a memorial to their son. In the founding grant

of 1887 it was specified that the institution would be "a university for both sexes, with such seminaries of learning as shall make it of the highest grade, including mechanical institutes, museums, galleries of art, laboratories, and conservatories, together with all things necessary for the study of agriculture and for mechanical training." Senator Stanford appropriated funds for an ambitious building program and ultimately endowed the institution with his great fortune. It was opened in 1891, with an enthusiastic attendance of students from many parts of the country, and in spite of the doubts expressed at the time regarding "The Farm," as it was called, first in ridicule by its critics and later reverently by its students and alumni, it grew to be one of the great educational institutions of the country and a tremendous influence in the state.

The estate of eight thousand acres is till intact. Under the terms of the grant the university authorities are not allowed to dispose of it. They may use such of it as they need for the university or its campus, or they may lease it to bring in revenue for the institution, but they may not sell it. A comprehensive scheme of development of the property has been worked out and partially accomplished. The university buildings themselves, in the form of low quadrangles of buff colored sandstone, with tile roofs and long arcades suggestive of the missions, occupy but a comparatively small part of the estate. Athletic fields, a riding field for the military school operated in conjunction with the university, the dormitories, residences and other buildings of the Stanford community, occupy perhaps a tenth of the entire area. An extensive botanical garden, begun by Senator Stanford before his death, and including one of California's finest collections of trees, extends many miles along San Francisquito Creek to the hills in the rear. The balance of the estate, now unused except for farming and graz-

ing, will ultimately be converted into a model residential community, by leasing large lots to home builders and by maintaining considerable control over the style of architecture and the manner of landscaping.

At the present time the Stanford campus is the residence of about four thousand people, of whom three fourths are students. It has been the policy of the university authorities to limit the number of students to a selected group. The number of women students is limited to five hundred. The university offers a liberal education, with but nominal tuition, in addition to special training in law, medicine, mining, business, engineering and the various liberal arts. Its facilities include numerous laboratories, a fine library, notable because of the Herbert Hoover collection of documents and books pertaining to the World War, an art gallery, and a beautiful memorial church, non-denominational in its services and open to the public. The grounds of the university represent some of the most harmonious pieces of landscaping in California. The Stanford endowment totals about thirty-five million dollars, and is being increased from time to time by bequests and contributions from various educational foundations for special studies of specific problems which the university is constantly making. One of the important pieces of research is a study of the food resources of the world, inaugurated following the World War, and financed by the Carnegie Endowment Foundation.

The aim of the founders of Stanford was to develop a university which would be of genuine service to society. That policy is being carried out by the university authorities, who have succeeded in a comparatively short time in making Stanford an institution widely recognized not only for scholarship but for its contributions to human knowledge. Experiments in aero-dynamics have aided in the development of airplanes. A great high voltage

laboratory has enabled experimenters to develop voltages never before attained and to study their transmission and control. The university maintains a large hospital in San Francisco, offering free clinical service for the poor, and supports a convalescent home for children at Palo Alto. A museum is maintained on the campus, open to the public, containing historic and scientific data.

The activities of the university have resulted in the growth at Palo Alto of a community of unusual cultural life. When the university opened its doors, what is now Palo Alto was a wheat field. As the little town grew, the advantages of life near the university attracted several private schools, a number of writers and advanced students, then an exceptional type of resident. The public officials of the little city included men of the faculty of the university, each a specialist in his line. The citizens of Palo Alto own their electric lighting plant, gas works, water supply, and paving equipment. The board of health is rated as one of the best in the state. The community center is a gathering place for the citizens. The schools of the city are of such standing that families from many other communities seek to bring their children to them, particularly the high school, a beautiful structure of Spanish style. The city supports fine shops and theaters, numerous clubs, and a community dramatic society. Its citizens, naturally, enjoy the advantages offered by the university—dramatic productions, musical concerts, lectures, the church and other features.

From Palo Alto the Santa Clara Valley stretches away to the south for sixty miles, with an average width of twenty miles, a land of orchards, much sunshine, little rainfall, except in midwinter when from fifteen to thirty inches of moisture falls. In the springtime, seen from a neighboring hillside, this entire valley is one vast sea of flowering fruit trees, soft, white, billowy, literally bil-

lions of blooms on millions of trees. Then it is easy to understand why the residents speak of it fervently as "The Valley of Heart's Desire." It is one of the most fertile and productive spots in California, and is a leading fruit growing and canning center. When the blossoms of the sea of white have matured into fruit, have been picked and canned and placed in freight cars, it requires four thousand cars to handle them. Even then, there remain to be shipped one hundred thousand pounds of dried fruits, mainly prunes, but some apricots, peaches and pears, and a considerable number of other commodities, nuts, berries, poultry products and vegetables. Almost one third of the canned fruit produced in California comes from this little valley, the richness of which has not decreased as the years have gone on. In fact, the orchards are gradually creeping up the hillsides on both slopes of the valley, where a new type of dry farming is employed, it being the custom to irrigate the orchards on the floor of the valley.

The entire area is dotted with homes. The orchards are small and intensively cultivated, generally by the owner. The homes of this farming area are mainly of the bungalow type. Scattered about the region are a dozen small communities, though San José is recognized as the trading and shipping center, from which radiate highways and the railroads. Forty great canneries, in San José and along the railroad lines, are required to handle the output at the fruit ripening season, when twenty thousand men and women find employment in these establishments. An army even greater in size is required for the gathering of the fruit. The population of the valley is approximately 150,000, and practically all of the work of growing, gathering, canning or drying the fruit and preparing it for shipment is done by the local residents.

San José's interesting history dates back to November

29, 1777, when it was founded by Spanish colonists under Governor Felipe de Neve, the first pueblo, or town, in the California province. Fourteen settlers, with their wives, children, and their possessions, arrived at a site about a mile from the center of the present city, erected adobe shelters, with earthen roofs, and started the little town. Each settler received land on which to plant corn, ten dollars a month, a soldier's rations, a yoke of oxen, two cows, two sheep and two goats, besides implements and seeds. San José was planned for an agricultural community from the start. It has been that, except for a brief period in 1849-50, when the first California legislature met in the thriving little city and San José took on the aspirations of a state capital. Unfortunately they were short lived, for the legislature was lured away to Vallejo in 1851, by the promise of a group of promoters to build there for the state some much needed capitol buildings. San José returned to her agriculture, her people contented themselves with building a city to which the world turned for canned and dried fruits, as well as numerous pleasant homes.

San José has grown to be one of the leading cities of California. Its assets include not only fine homes, excellent schools, stores and shops that make it a trading center, but numerous churches, several parks, among them one almost a thousand acres in extent, theaters, a library of good size, which serves the entire county, and a state normal school, recently organized as a college for the training of teachers. Nearby are important industries, including the state's largest planing mill. San José's commercial importance was established in the early days, when the city developed a port at Alviso, at the tip of San Francisco Bay, an important shipping point to and from San Francisco before the building of the railroads into the city. One of the landmarks of the city is St.

Joseph's church, on the original site of the first church erected in the little pueblo.

Next door to the city, and in fact almost a part of it, is the little community of Santa Clara, seat of one of the two missions in the valley. San José Mission, as a matter of fact, was not in San José itself, but was erected a dozen miles to the east. It is still standing, in fair condition, its fine olive orchard and gardens in excellent state of preservation. Unfortunately, other and less attractive buildings erected in recent years on the mission grounds overshadow the old building. The Mission Santa Clara was one of the most prosperous of the mission chain, but due to the fact that it was in constant use as one of the buildings of the University of Santa Clara, it was remodeled and changed greatly after the days of the padres. The mission grounds contain an attractive group of buildings of the Santa Clara University, one of the recognized institutions of the state. While it is primarily a Catholic college, its facilities are open to students of all faiths. The University Library is important in that it contains many records of the old missions. The university is recognized as one of the two oldest in California, the mission school having been raised to the standing of a college in 1851. The College of the Pacific, originally located at Santa Clara, dates from the same year. In addition there is maintained in San José the Notre Dame College for women, a Catholic school established shortly after Santa Clara attained college status.

Off to the east from San José, on the peak of Mount Hamilton, 4,209 feet high, is Lick Observatory, under control of the University of California, but given to the public by James Lick, a pioneer of San Francisco and San José, whose tomb is in one of the pillars supporting the big telescope. This telescope is so powerful that through it can be seen any object on the moon two hundred feet in

size. The observatory is one of the best equipped institutions of its kind. Its contributions to the field of astronomy are many, a number of new astral bodies having been identified through its instruments. The observatory was provided with a sizable endowment by the donor.

To the west from San José, built in the sheltering foothills, are a group of communities settled largely by retired people, or by commuters from San Francisco. Los Gatos, at the eastern end of the pass over the mountains from Santa Cruz, has attracted a number of writers and artists by reason of its fine location, broad views and good climate. Saratoga is a health resort, about which a number of people of independent means have settled. It is noted for its annual Blossom Festival, held when the prune blossoms are at their best. Los Altos, nearer to Palo Alto, is a community made up largely of the families of professional and business men of San Francisco, who enjoy here the country life while working in the city. In the valley proper are Mountain View, Sunnyvale, and Campbell, each the center of a trading area in the fruit belt, each with its stores, churches, big schools, and comfortable homes.

As a matter of fact, so many newcomers have pushed into the Santa Clara Valley in the last decade, for the purpose of establishing their homes in The Valley of Heart's Desire, that a goodly number of formerly fine orchards are being cut up each year into lots. Rising land values have led the orchardists to turn their eyes south from San José, to another little valley, really a continuation of Santa Clara Valley, known as Gilroy Valley. Here many acres, formerly in cattle ranches, have been set out to young prune and apricot orchards. Here have grown up other thriving towns, each a capital of a fruit belt of its own, Morgan Hill, Gilroy, Hollister, the last the center of a valley of its own and the leading city of

San Benito County. The fruit belt must make way for the subdivider, just as the big rancher must make way for the fruit grower, each in his way affected by land values upon which the basis of his prosperity is determined.

Every Californian, whether he lives on a desert, a mountain, or by the sea, is sure, of course, that his particular locality is Nature's masterpiece. It is hard to see how any section in the empire of California could offer greater opportunity for contentment than the lovely Santa Clara Valley. Here rolling country acres of the most productive soil in the state lure men to build homes in an invigorating yet sunny climate, not far from the sea, not far from the city, near to the mountains upon which there are noble forests. What more could man ask? With these natural beauties before him, a distinguished resident once exclaimed, "I fear for the day when the Santa Clara Valley shall have been discovered."

Chapter IX

CHAPTER IX

The East Bay Communities

THE EAST BAY COMMUNITIES are a group of four cities, surrounded by smaller outlying settlements, which have grown to importance and size along the eastern shore of San Francisco Bay. They are so closely joined, residentially, that to all intents and purposes they are one district, though local pride and rivalry leads them to maintain separate political administrations. These cities, named in order of their size and importance, are Oakland, Berkeley and Alameda, in Alameda County, and Richmond, in Contra Costa County. Together they contain the homes of more than half a million Californians. This number includes almost one hundred thousand workers in San Francisco, people who choose to commute daily across the bay because of the warmer climate in the East Bay area, and because the existence of great stretches of land enable residents of the East Bay Communities to live in the typical California individual home, surrounded by a large lot and a garden. Probably nowhere in California is there a greater contrast in the manner of living than in San Francisco and Oakland, separated only by a few miles of water.

Oakland is the third California city in point of size and industrial and commercial importance. It lies upon a

gently sloping plain, between the waters of the bay and a range of low mountains, affording a picturesque background for the East Bay Communities. Oakland is in the center of the chain of cities, and is easily much larger than all three of the others together, its population being more than 300,000. The city occupies an area of sixty square miles, of which one sixth is under water, being shallow mud flats. Originally considered worthless, this twenty-seven-mile stretch of water front, opposite the Golden Gate, is now looked upon as the city's greatest potential asset. As the harbor is dredged and extended, the water-front area is reclaimed and much sought after by great industrial establishments. The rise of these extensive tidewater industries accounts for the phenomenal growth of Oakland in the past two decades. It is one of California's younger cities, and is generally conceded to be destined to become a great industrial metropolis.

Oakland's brief history is quite typical of the almost fabulous increases in land values that have taken place in many parts of California, with the accretion of population. In 1850 the area that is now the entire city of Oakland was purchased for $11,000 from one of the sons of Don Luís Maria Peralta, whose great rancho included all the land in the East Bay district. Don Luís was given this land in a Spanish grant in 1820. In 1842 he divided it equally among his four sons. In 1926 the assessed valuation of the area which Vicente Peralta, one of the sons, sold to the Americans for eleven thousand dollars was $429,753,677. The increase in values of the other divisions of the vast Peralta ranch have been tremendous, though not as fabulous as that in Oakland.

The first actual resident of Oakland was one Moses Chase, a 'Forty-niner, whose house was but a tent at the foot of what is now Broadway. He was followed by other squatters, three of whom, A. J. Moon, Edson

Adams and H. W. Carpenter, secured an option on much of the Peralta property and laid out the first streets of the town. Litigation involving the rights of the squatters finally resulted in the establishment of the Peralta titles and the ousting of the squatters who were so confident that the Spanish grant would never be recognized by the United States courts that they built their houses without title to the lands. From that time to the present day the deeds of ownership of land owners in Oakland descend from the Peralta grant describing "land, five leagues in extent, running from the deep creek of San Leandro on the east to a hill adjoining the beach." In fact, the land titles of home owners in many parts of California are interesting reading, tracing the record back to the early grants which described the domains of the rancheros in picturesque and somewhat indefinite terms. For half a century the growth of Oakland was slow. At the dawning of the twentieth century it had attained a population of a little over sixty thousand people. It was an important transportation center, being the terminus of three transcontinental railroads besides other short railway lines. The surrounding district was an important farming area. The community was a small and struggling city, the ferry terminal for travelers to and from San Francisco, and not much more.

The remarkable growth of the city dates from the time of the great fire in San Francisco, when both home owners and industries found themselves faced with the necessity of rebuilding. Many of the factory owners wished to rebuild on a greater scale and turned to Oakland for extensive land sites on the water front of the newly dredged harbor. Their activities focussed the attention of eastern establishments, planning Pacific branches, and in a short time an industrial city was in the making. The growth of Oakland as a residence city was even more

striking. On the plain behind the city, and in the hills of Piedmont and Berkeley, thousands of San Franciscans purchased lots and built modest homes. The district became recognized as one of the largest and finest groups of homes in California. Oakland's community leaders suddenly awoke to the possibilities of the city's future. They began to talk in terms of millions of population, in the future, and to plan for aqueducts, boulevards, parks, schools and other improvements in a way that would have done credit to Los Angeles itself. After two short decades their hopes seem justified.

As the city has developed, the business section of Oakland occupies a belt of level land about two and one half miles in width, lying parallel to and between the hills and the bay. The industrial district stretches along the water front, which is also served by transportation lines. The new docks extend into the bay, the soil dredged from the flats having been used to make water-front factory sites. Gently sloping back from the business part of the city, the hills furnish a background and provide a truly fine residential section, overlooking not only Oakland, but the bay and San Francisco as well. It is a matter of smug satisfaction to the Oaklanders that they are in a position to enjoy the Golden Gate sunsets without leaving their homes on the hills, while most San Franciscans, who assume a proprietary interest in the Gate, cannot see its beauties except from the water. Oakland's setting is fortunate in that the industrial district and the residential area are separated and probably will remain so, regardless of the potential growth of the city. The home builders continue to climb higher up the hills, while the industrialists push farther out into the bay.

In civic progress the citizens of Oakland have kept pace with the growth of the city. The city schools are fine edifices, numerous and well built. Oakland has six

high schools, sixteen junior high schools, and forty-six elementary schools. The schools, in addition to the customary training, concentrate in the instruction of trades and professions and in commerce. These courses are available not alone to the youth of the city, but evening schools give adults the opportunity to continue studies along lines of interest to them. A feature of the school system is a special part-time school for the assistance of boys and girls employed in fields of their choosing. Thus the schools operate in close cooperation with the commercial and industrial organization of the city, even going so far as to find employment for students and to provide employers with young workers.

Oakland is likewise the seat of Mills College, until recently the only women's college of recognized standing in the West. The college occupies a beautifully landscaped campus of 150 acres, just east of the heart of the city. Mills College was established in Oakland in 1871 by Dr. and Mrs. Cyrus T. Mills and was modeled after Mount Holyoke Seminary in Massachusetts. A few years later the founders deeded the school to a board of trustees, for a non-sectarian public institution offering a higher education for women. Under the direction of the founders it attained a high standing in the educational world. The entrance requirements are practically identical with those of the University of California and Stanford. It has become the goal of the daughters of many prominent families of the West. The college is well equipped with classrooms, laboratories, dormitories, a gymnasium and other fine buildings, the most striking architectural feature of the campus being a campanile, erected in mission style, housing a great clock and chimes.

Lake Merritt is one of Oakland's achievements in civic enterprise. Formerly a shallow slough extending far into the heart of the city, this body of water was land-

scaped and converted into one of the most striking tidewater parks in the world. The arms of the lake extend for several miles past the business section and into the residential areas of the city. It has been made the feature of various parkways, boulevards and promenades. Fronting on it are a number of Oakland's public buildings, including a boat-house, municipally operated, where boats and canoes are available to the thousands who find their recreation on this body of water. Perhaps the most interesting feature of the lake is the enormous number of ducks and other wild fowl which make their home here. They are fed at the expense of the city and are encouraged to remain. Thus the lake has become an important game sanctuary, strange as it may seem, in the very heart of a large city. The parks about the lake also contain tennis courts and other athletic grounds. An open-air amphitheater is the scene of pageants and Sunday afternoon outdoor concerts.

The Oakland Municipal Auditorium is a massive granite structure, capable of seating ten thousand people at one time, much used not only for concerts and public meetings of the citizens, but also for large conventions. It faces Lake Merritt, and is located in Peralta Park, one of the several plazas facing the lake. The auditorium is so constructed that it may be used in two major parts, one an arena, the other a theater. It is one of the outstanding buildings of its kind on the Pacific Coast.

Other important public enterprises include the City Hall, an imposing white granite structure, the tower of which rises 370 feet above the street level; the library, which has thirteen branches, notable not only for its books but also for its murals and other paintings; and the Athens Athletic Club, one of the largest and most complete recreation centers in any Pacific Coast city. The city is the possessor of several important collections of

art, historic and scientific objects, under the administration of the Library Board, grouped in the Public Museum, with its representative examples of Pacific Coast fauna and the Snow African collection of wild life from the Dark Continent, a contribution from Henry Snow, a resident of the city, who spent two years in Africa hunting and collecting. The Oakland Art Gallery represents the beginning of a considerable collection of paintings assembled by the city.

The citizens are particularly proud of their numerous fine boulevards, the most famous of which is the Skyline Drive, skirting the crest of the mountain range behind the city, and overlooking not only the Bay Communities, but the whole of San Francisco Bay, the peninsula and the Pacific beyond. Another interesting motor trip is that to the peak of Mount Diablo, rising 3,849 feet above the bay, in Contra Costa County, and dominating the whole district. It is a mountain named after the Devil by the Spaniards because of a legend recounting a battle between the Spaniards and the Indians on the mountain, in the course of which a strange personage in gay plumage suddenly appeared, turning the tide of victory against the Spaniards, the latter retaliating by naming the peak the Mount of the Devil after the strange enemy. On a clear day the mountain offers a remarkable view of the northern part of California, including, it is claimed, an area of forty thousand square miles, or a territory larger than Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Vermont and New Hampshire combined.

The living conditions in Oakland are such that it is estimated three million people can live in the area before it becomes congested. The city has no tenement district, individual homes for each family being the rule. Wages and working conditions are excellent for an industrial city. Living costs are below the average for the bay dis-

trict. There are more than a thousand industrial establishments in the city, the annual products of which are valued at over $400,000,000. Many of these are the western branches of important national industries and are independent of local conditions. They offer regular employment for many of Oakland's citizens.

The business district, which includes many large stores, good shops, a number of theaters, hotels, banks, and other commercial establishments, is the natural trading area not only for the people of Oakland, Alameda, and Berkeley, but for a wide-spread country area surrounding the city. Alameda County is one of the state's leading agricultural areas, producing quantities of fruit, vegetables, poultry and other produce of the farm. The close proximity to two large centers of population and to transportation facilities has made it a profitable field for intensive farming.

The city of Berkeley has won for itself the honor of being the leading educational center of the Pacific Coast, not alone because it is the site of the University of California, the second largest university in the country, but because of numerous other schools which have grown to prominence in the district. Berkeley occupies the northern quarter of the extensive San Antonio Ranch, divided by Don Luís Peralta among his sons. It is an attractive site for a residential city, sloping from the level of the bay to an altitude of almost one thousand feet at the eastern part of the city. The modest manufacturing section is located along the water front, Berkeley, like Oakland, owning a stretch of mud flats which are being reclaimed for industrial sites. The business district extends along a wide boulevard parallel to the bay, and reaching the six-hundred-acre campus of the University. Residences of the eighty thousand people living in Berkeley have been built on three sides of the campus, but mainly on the

rather steep slopes of the hills, overlooking San Francisco Bay and the Golden Gate. Berkeley's climate, like that of Oakland, is considerably warmer than the prevailing temperature of San Francisco, due no doubt to the community's sheltered position against the hills.

Berkeley's history and that of the University of California have been practically one and the same. The charter of the university was granted by the California State Legislature in 1868, and a committee was appointed to locate a site for the new institution. The committee made a survey of the available lands near Oakland and was impressed with the beautifully wooded acres now included in the campus. It was suggested by a member of the committee that the new location be called Berkeley, in honor of Bishop Berkeley, author of the immortal line, "Westward the star of empire takes its way." The idea met with the approval of the other committeemen, and the nucleus of the city of Berkeley was so founded.

The properties of the College of California, a Congregational institution, which became the nucleus of the new institution, were deeded to the university, which soon opened its doors on the Berkeley site. The great institution is a part of the California educational system, and is under the general direction of a board of regents who name the president and other executive officials and supervise generally its operation. The university includes, in addition to the group of schools at Berkeley, several other branches, such as the Agricultural School at Davis, the Medical and Dental schools in San Francisco, the University of California at Los Angeles, the Citrus Agricultural Station at Riverside, the Scripps Institute of Biological Research at La Jolla, and the Astronomical School at Mount Hamilton. The schools at Berkeley serve the greater number of students. The average is approximately ten thousand in regular attendance, six

thousand in summer sessions, and often as many as thirty thousand receiving training in the extension courses.

At the present time, the campus is one of the most beautiful in the country. It now occupies about six hundred acres in the heart of the residential section of Berkeley and extending up Strawberry Cañon, a picturesque natural formation. The campus is covered with picturesque gnarled oaks, above which rise stately eucalyptus trees. The modern buildings are of white granite, appropriately located, and dominated by a slender campanile more than three hundred feet high, in which are located the campus chimes. The campanile was a gift to the university from Mrs. Jane L. Sather. Other notable structures include California Hall, the Administration Building, Boalt Hall of Law, the Library, Wheeler Hall, Mining Hall, and Stephens Union, the latter being the headquarters of student activities. The California Memorial Stadium, erected in memory of the University of California men who lost their lives during the World War, is a massive concrete bowl, capable of seating more than seventy thousand spectators at athletic events.

One of the striking structures of the university campus is the Greek Theater, built in a natural amphitheater, and seating 8,500 persons. Its stage is more than one hundred feet wide, and is the scene of many pageants, Greek plays, and other dramatic spectacles, presented here out-of-doors. Here commencement exercises are held, visiting lecturers talk to students, and concerts are given. In fact, the Greek Theater has become the nucleus of dramatic and musical activity in Berkeley.

The University of California has grown in the sixty years since its founding at Berkeley into one of the most influential educational institutions in the country. The rapid increase in wealth resulted in a constant stream of students to the university, far out of normal proportion

for a state of California's population. With the rise of new industries and new forms of agriculture, the university authorities branched out into new fields of training, both for resident students and for extension work. Withal, the faculty has maintained a high standard of scholastic work, ranking with the foremost universities of the country. The numerous alumni body of the University of California has become a powerful influence in the civic life of the state. Research conducted by the university has played an important part in the development of the resources of California, notably the work of the School of Mines, the experiments of the agricultural schools at Davis, near Sacramento, and at Riverside, in the citrus belt.

As the university grew, Berkeley grew likewise, from a little college town into an important city, known not only for its fine hillside residences, but for its other schools. These include a great high school, which is considered a model for the state, the California School of Arts and Crafts, which became a center of work in the arts, and several notable theological schools. The latter brought the city recognition as one of the three leading centers of religious education in America. These schools include the Pacific Theological Seminary, the Unitarian Divinity School and the Baptist Divinity School. The city is also the site of several preparatory schools, privately operated, for both boys and girls.

The favorable living conditions of the city and the existence of the valuable reference library at the university brought a number of recognized scholars and writers as residents of Berkeley. Likewise artists, architects, and professional people settled near the campus to gain access to the intellectual advantages offered by the university. These include, among other attractions, a season of concerts by the San Francisco Orchestra, and a series of

recitals by world artists, besides the dramatic and musical productions of the university students.

Berkeley is a city of homes. Families, settling in the East Bay because of its model schools and for the benefits of a cultured community, have looked upon Berkeley as the ideal place in which to build beautiful homes. The prevailing practice of the home builders is to surround their houses with trees and a profusion of flowers. Berkeley enjoys the advantage of a temperate climate the year around. Its civic progress is under the direction of a city manager. The city's achievements in municipal government have become famous and have been studied and copied by many large cities. In spite of the development of industries along the water front, it is probable that Berkeley will always remain a residence city, the principal business of which is education and home building.

Alameda, lying south and west of Oakland on a long narrow island, is separated from the city of Oakland by a tidewater channel, an important shipping artery. The area of the city is twenty-three square miles, much of which is under water. Much of this tideland which is being reclaimed as development of the San Francisco Bay district makes more urgent the need for industrial sites. Alameda enjoys the same temperate climate as the other cities of the East Bay district. It is a city of fine homes, widely known for its municipal improvements, including excellent schools, streets, and a public power plant which not only pays its own way but shows a substantial profit to the treasury each year. A comprehensive plan of city planning has resulted in the planting of many trees throughout the municipality, a project which has added to the beauty of the place. The extensive water front of the city has provided not only sites for industrial enterprises, but warm-water beaches which are the recreation

favorites of holiday crowds from all the bay communities. In fact, Alameda offers about the only comfortable beaches of the whole area.

The great industrial plants of Alameda are the city's main assets. The largest of these is the extensive shipyard of the Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corporation, the largest plant of the kind on the Pacific Coast, occupying an area of seventy-five acres, and at times employing more than eight thousand men. The yard holds the world's record for speedy construction of large ships, having completed a 12,000-ton steel steamer in twenty-four working days. In one of the basins of Alameda is the winter harbor of the fleet of the Alaska Packers' Association, a forest of spars when the ships are all in from the salmon catch. At this harbor are the repair shops of the association. Another big plant in Alameda is the group of refineries of the Pacific Coast Borax Company, widely known for their Twenty-Mule Team products. The ore is brought here from Death Valley for refining.

Richmond, to the north of Berkeley, is the largest city of Contra Costa County, an area of California given over entirely until recent years to agriculture. However, the past quarter of a century has seen a great industrial growth along the shores of the northern arm of San Francisco Bay, where it meets San Pablo Bay and is joined by the waters of the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers, flowing through Carquinez Straits. Richmond is the center of this industrial growth. It is favored by deep water, is served by two railroads, is on the direct route by which must come to San Francisco Bay the produce and commerce of the interior valleys. It is the western terminus of the Santa Fé Railway, and is served by two ferry systems from San Francisco.

Richmond is known as California's newest city. At the beginning of the century its area consisted of grain fields

and grazing lands. The establishing, in 1901, of the Standard Oil Company refinery here called attention to its industrial possibilities. The city was formed in 1905, and has increased remarkably in population, as many new industrial plants brought workers to the community. One of the refineries is the largest in the West. The industrial plants include steel works, car shops, automobile assembling plants, soap works, and other factories, representing investments of many millions of dollars, and pay-rolls said to aggregate more than fifteen millions annually. The industrial area continues beyond Richmond to the Straits of Carquinez, where are established the plants of the California-Hawaiian Sugar Company and other factories using raw products brought by sea.

Back in the hills of Contra Costa County is an extensive ranch and grazing area, one of the few remaining regions of large ranches still within sound almost of industrial districts. The county is also productive of fruits, berries, and other farm products, once its main industry, but now much overshadowed by the $400,000,000 annual production of the tidewater manufacturing plants.

South from the East Bay Communities is a district of fine rolling hills, winding, wooded cañons, one of the picturesque country districts of the state. It is a region naturally contiguous to Oakland and neighboring cities, and is a favorite out-of-doors recreation area for residents of the bay district. As the home builders occupied the farm lands of the old Peralta Rancho, the hill districts became important producers of vegetables, fruits, poultry and dairy products, and flowers. Several fine little cities grew, one or two of them modest industrial centers, all of them the centers of fine homes. Hayward became known as the principal agricultural center of Alameda County. Pleasanton is a quaint old town, a trading center,

and of an architecture which marks it in sharp contrast with typical Californian towns. It is more of a New England town than one of California. Newark attained standing as a manufacturing community, likewise Niles.

Livermore is the center of a valley of the same name, completely surrounded by low mountains, including many acres of fertile land. Orchards, truck gardens and dairies do well in the valley, while cattle and sheep are raised on the hills. Magnesite mines, deposits of manganese, chrome and quicksilver, and a high quality of gravel have made the town an industrial center. Climatic conditions favorable to the convalescence of patients influenced the United States Government and Alameda County to place hospitals here. The little city of Livermore is known for its community spirit and civic organizations.

The East Bay Communities, taken as a whole, are the newest development in city building in the north central part of California. In point of years, they are much younger than those of other parts of the state. With the natural increase in population, it is probable that the many acres surrounding the East Bay Communities will become the homesites of numerous thousands of Californians of coming generations.

Chapter X

CHAPTER X

Homes of the Great Central Valley

THE GREAT VALLEY is California's most important potential source of wealth. It is an empire in itself. Stretching in gentle slopes from Mount Shasta on the north to the Tehachapi Range on the south, bordered on the east by the snowy Sierra Nevada, and on the west by the Coast Range, the Great Valley is almost five hundred miles long and from forty to eighty miles in width. It contains 12,000,000 acres of the most productive land in the world. To picture its extent, realize that both Holland and Belgium, supporting fifteen millions of people, could be dropped into the Great Central Valley, which contains the homes of but half a million Californians. The soil of the valley is a naturally rich deposit of what was once an inland sea. It needs but cultivation and water to make it extraordinarily productive. Throughout most of the Great Valley there is an abundant water supply, derived from the rivers and their tributaries and from well developed irrigation systems. Numerous wells, run by electricity, supplement the supply in various localities.

One of the finest descriptions of this Great Valley is that left by John Muir, the naturalist, who declared this to be the grandest of California's landscapes. Muir tramped

over the Great Valley half a century ago, before its full possibilities had been realized by Californians. "The time will undoubtedly come," he wrote, "when the entire area of this noble valley will be tilled like a garden, when the fertilizing waters of the mountains, now flowing to the sea, will be distributed to every acre, giving rise to prosperous towns, wealth, and the arts." If John Muir could revisit the Great Valley now he would find his prophecy almost come true. He would see, stretching almost the length of the valley, a strip of verdant farm lands, almost four hundred miles long, served by a chain of modern cities and towns, each the center not alone of trade and homes, but of culture and the arts as well. With this modification, the landscape of the Great Valley is much the same as when the naturalist wrote of it:

"The Great Central Valley lies glowing golden in the sunshine, extending north and south farther than the eye can reach, one smooth, flowery, lake-like bed of fertile soil. Along its eastern margin rises the mighty Sierra, miles in height, reposing like a smooth, cumulus cloud in the sky, and so gloriously colored and so luminous, it seems to be not clothed with light, but wholly composed of it, like the wall of some celestial city. Along the top, and extending a good way down you see a pale, pearl-gray belt of snow; and below it a belt of blue and dark purple, marking the extension of the forests; and along the base of the range a broad belt of rose-purple and yellow, where lie the miners' gold fields and the foothill gardens."

It seems almost unbelievable that in John Muir's time many of the people of California regarded the Great Valley as virtually a waste land. Early travelers through the area saw in its dry acres of grass a menace. Traveling north and south, they chose the more tedious route along the mountains to the east, to be sure of water. The Spanish-

Californians, who might have owned here vast ranchos in extent far beyond their most generous dreams, avoided the Great Valley except when bent on expeditions to punish escaped or marauding Indians, or when lassoing wild horses which roamed the plains in thousands, offspring from stock which wandered away from the coast ranchos. It remained for a German immigrant, Henry Miller, a butcher boy in San Francisco in the gold days, to realize the ranching possibilities of the valley. He increased his acres and his herds until, at the time of his death, he owned an empire reckoned in millions of acres, and could ride almost the length of California on horseback, stopping every night at one of his own ranch houses. Despite the tardiness of recognition, the Great Valley was not less attractive in appearance then than it is now, judging by John Muir's record.

"All the seasons of the great plain are warm or temperate," he wrote, "and bee-flowers are never wholly wanting; but the grand spring-time—the annual resurrection—is governed by the rains, which usually set in about the middle of November or the beginning of December. The rainy season is by no means a gloomy, soggy period of constant cloudiness and rain. Perhaps nowhere else in North America, perhaps in the world, are the months of December, January, February and March so full of bland, plant-building sunshine. The winds, which in settled weather come from the northwest, veer around into the opposite direction, the sky fills gradually and evenly with general clouds, from which the rain falls steadily, often for days in succession, at a temperature of forty-five or fifty degrees."

It must be recorded here that the virgin area of the Great Valley which John Muir described was that part known as the upper San Joaquin. Though the general living conditions of the Great Valley are the same through-

out the area, the extent of the vast plain accounts for a variety of local soil and weather conditions. The valley is divided naturally into two parts by its location in relation to its waterways, which drain into San Francisco Bay. The southern arm, known as the San Joaquin, includes about two thirds of the area but is the less developed. The San Joaquin alone is three hundred miles in extent, most of it not more than two hundred feet in elevation above the sea and sloping to the deltas of the central part of the valley, where much of the acreage would be under flood waters part of the year were it not for the levees which restrain them. The northern arm, known as the Sacramento Valley, is drained by the river of the same name flowing from the mountains in the north. It comprises about one third of the entire valley, but has been for many years the more thickly settled portion of the area. The district surrounding the city of Sacramento was settled immediately following the gold rush. It has been for three quarters of a century one of California's centers of population.

The two rivers of the Great Valley, the San Joaquin, flowing from the south, and the Sacramento, from the north, join forces just east of the Carquinez Straits, one of the arms of San Francisco Bay. They form not only drainage basins, but important waterways, by which the products of the Great Valley are brought to the San Francisco Bay cities for market, or for transfer to ocean vessels for delivery to the ports of the world. A fleet of almost three hundred vessels handles the river traffic between San Francisco Bay and Sacramento to the north and Stockton on the San Joaquin, both cities being practically at tidewater. The cargoes of these river steamers is estimated to be the most valuable per ton of those on any waterway in America. In addition to these routes, the Great Valley is served by three transcontinental railroads, several

short lines, and a network of paved highways, by which the more perishable products are brought to market in speedy motor trucks. The entire area being logically regarded as tributary to San Francisco and the East Bay cities, the bay has been the natural outlet for the products of the Great Valley. Very recently, however, large quantities of certain products from the upper San Joaquin Valley have been transported in fleets of auto trucks across the Tehachapi Mountains to Los Angeles and the harbor at San Pedro.

The Sacramento and San Joaquin, while suitable for dry farming, and at first used for great grain ranches, have now become the greatest potential irrigation areas in California. Sixteen rivers, rising in the Sierra Nevada, pour their waters into the Great Valley, many of them in tumultuous waterfalls and rapids which develop great quantities of hydro-electric power before the waters are poured upon the lands. The heavy snowfall in the mountains each winter is assurance of ample water the following summer, and of light and power as well. So plentiful is this power, and so reasonable the rates, that it is used by many residents of the Great Valley for pumping, heating and cooking, as well as lighting. This cheap power has brought about important industrial enterprises in several of the cities of the Great Valley, notably Sacramento and Stockton. The prevailing practice in the majority of agricultural districts of the Great Valley is for the owners of the land to form irrigation and power districts, which build the dams and power houses, delivering water to the users without private profit.

The potential value of the water which flows wastefully into the San Francisco Bay each year through the channels of the San Joaquin and the Sacramento has been realized thoroughly in recent years by the state. A comprehensive plan for saving this vast store of water and applying it to

the thirsty acres is being worked out by a commission of engineers. The rights of the different communities to water sites in the mountains is a question yet unsettled in many instances, one that must be covered in the state's comprehensive plan before available waters are used. Many of the earlier settlements, instead of developing irrigation districts, found their needs amply met by pumping water, sometimes by means of community wells, in other instances each farmer operating his own pumps. Exhaustive pumping in some communities has lowered the water-levels. In others it is asserted that the taking of waters from the streams high in the mountains decreases the natural seepage through the soil and affects the water-levels. Since the welfare of the home builders in the Great Valley is so closely bound up with the question of water, this constitutes one of California's serious problems. The fact remains, however, that many times as much water goes to waste as is used at the present time, and the floods which surge to the sea following the rainy seasons are not only a tremendous economic waste, but a menace as well to the residents of the communities on the rich acres known as the Delta country.

To understand better the Great Valley and its people, it is well to divide it into its natural sections. The usual approach, by water, brings one first to the Delta lands lying well below the levees which control the waters of the rivers. The Delta country is a fine example of the industry of the Californians. This land was composed of swamps covered with a rank growth of vegetation, which rotted each year and built the land higher. In the dry season when the rivers were low, islands of mud protruded, the richest kind of soil, though it was at first thought to be land worthless except for ducks. The hydraulic mines in the mountains sent down an additional

fine sediment with the floods, adding to the richness of the soil.

Into this muddy area came settlers, building dikes to restrain the flood waters. The levees formed great islands, on all sides of which flowed the rivers, often well above the level of the land. Irrigation was the simplest problem in the world. All the farmer needed was a siphon from the river through which he could let in as much or as little water as his island needed. In parts of the Delta country it is necessary to pump water from the canals back into the river, to counteract the seepage. This whole area has been called a Holland of America, and agriculture here is, in fact, very similar to that of the Netherlands. The rich soil was found to be amazingly productive of vegetable crops, notably potatoes, asparagus, rice and fruits. There is still much of this Delta country to be reclaimed along the rivers.

Traveling northward from the Deltas by motor, one comes to the fruit belt, southwest of Sacramento. Highways built along the top of the levee enable one to ride along the willow-covered river bank and to gaze down on the opposite side of the dike at the fine orchards. The tops of the trees, in many places, are below the level of the water in the river in winter time, so high have the levees been pushed. At Sacramento the river swings to the north and then to the west. On both sides is a vast stretch of acres, in appearance as level as a table, but sloping, as a matter of fact, to the river bed. Here lie the rice fields, acres upon acres of alfalfa lands, supporting dairies; here are raised peaches, olives, prunes, almonds, and many other fruits. The climate of the district is such that oranges ripen in the Oroville area earlier than in any other part of California; and while the citrus industry is but a minor one here, both orange and lemon orchards thrive. Sutter County contains the state's greatest peach

belt, and vineyards producing quantities of raisins are plentiful. The northern tip of the Great Valley, a more hilly country, is still given over to great grain ranches, likewise the foothills that fringe it on both sides. In these areas dry farming still prevails, in all others irrigation is the practice.

Returning to Sacramento and pushing south in the direction of the San Joaquin, one comes to a vast garden acreage of vineyards and orchards, the latter in peaches, apricots and cherries. Here is also the melon belt, producing hundreds of tons of watermelons, cantaloupes, casabas and Persian melons, all summer long, alternating, as it were, with Imperial Valley where the melons ripen in the early spring. On these acres, and those of the Delta country to the west, can be produced virtually every crop grown commercially in the United States. This is California's market basket. Moving south one comes to the fig belt, centering in Merced; then the leading raisin country of the world, surrounding Fresno, the raisin city. Dairies are much in evidence, particularly to the west near passes in the mountains, over which motor milk tanks, carrying thousands of gallons each, speed the milk in the cool of the night to the cities of the bay district. Farther south is another great fruit belt, where are raised peaches, apricots, grapes, plums and many other varieties of table fruits. It is likewise a cotton country, producing the long staple varieties, while off to the east, at the foot of the Sierra Nevada, is one of the state's important citrus belts. Dairying and cattle raising go hand in hand with alfalfa growing, where irrigation has been developed, while in the outlying hilly country, where slopes make irrigation impracticable, extensive dry farmed grain ranches prevail.

Unlike many irrigation areas, the Great Valley is a region of specialization in products. The usual practice

in such districts as Imperial Valley is for the farmer to raise several crops. But in the Great Valley whole districts have concentrated upon one crop, with the result that their production dominates the market. The most notable example of this is the Fresno area, producing thousands of tons of raisins each year. In Merced County are extensive acres of figs, making it the center of the fig industry. The Delta country is known as the asparagus center of the world, practically all of the canned asparagus used in the United States coming from this small district. The Delta country is likewise the West's leading source of potatoes, as many as 45,000 pounds being produced from a single acre. Often some climatic condition is the basis for a specialty crop. The lower Sacramento district produces the first cherries each season; Placer has the first peaches, plums and pears. The Napa Valley, in reality a spur of the Great Valley, west from Sacramento, leads in the production of juice grapes. Various other districts have learned by experience wherein they excel, and each community in the Great Valley seems to be the "queen city," as it were, of some important produce.

The practice of specialization in crops in the Great Valley is made possible by two factors. The first is the soil and climatic conditions which enable a district to produce a given product more economically and of better quality than the average. The second is the existence of powerful marketing organizations, controlled by the growers, which can handle the selling of specialty crops without producing a glut on the market. The Great Valley is, as a matter of fact, a stronghold of cooperative marketing. Some are small organizations of local standing, some are powerful organizations with selling agencies in every important center of consumption, notably the Sun Maid Raisin Growers' Association. In either case the procedure is the same. The marketing organization

takes the crop of the district, grades it according to established standards, and guarantees delivery of a standard product at prevailing prices, prorating the earnings among its members. The value of the crops marketed annually by the fifty California cooperatives is approximately $150,000,000, and the average return per farm through cooperative sales organizations is almost $5,000, according to the estimates of state agricultural authorities.

The Great Valley is further assisted in the maintenance of its prosperity by the state, which maintains an extensive service for the gathering of data regarding crops, for the assembling of marketing statistics, and for the solution of other problems of the agriculturists. The state maintains several extensive experimental farms in addition to those at Davis, near Sacramento, the seat of the agricultural branch of the University of California. These experimental farms seek to develop better varieties of fruits, vegetables, and farm animals, and are making studies of the use of the variety of soils found in the valley. Their services are available at all times to the growers of the state. A fact often overlooked by the newcomer to California is that a single area, such as the Great Valley, apparently all one formation, will have many kinds of soils, each useful as a rule for the right type of farming, but quite unproductive for other agriculture.

It has been deemed advisable to dwell thus at length upon the conditions of agriculture in the Great Valley because any description of that most interesting area would be incomplete without the realization that homes could not exist in the valley without agriculture, not even those of the residents of the numerous cities. Agriculture is the life of the Great Valley, just as important in its way as—perhaps more so than—the water front to San Francisco, or the home-building industry to Los An-

geles. Until the development of intensive farming in the Great Valley, the cities of the area, except for Sacramento, the State Capital, were but hamlets, grouped about railway stations. The growth of the Great Valley is but in its infancy, and there is every reason to believe that, taken over a long period of years, the intensive settlement of the San Joaquin and the Sacramento will perhaps constitute California's most important development in home building.

Before turning to the individual communities and their separate achievements, a few words about living conditions in general. The Great Valley has the summer sunshine and the heat needed for maximum crops, particularly for the fruits. It is hot during the daytime, uncomfortably hot compared with the mild climate along the California seashore, but not oppressive as compared with summer days in eastern and southern states. The dryness of the air reduces discomfort. The nights are cool, practically the year around. While not sufficiently cold for snow, the winters of the Great Valley are considerably cooler than those of Southern California, or of the coast areas. The rainfall, quite naturally, is generally less than that of the coast. Thus the interior valleys are of course more arid, a condition more than compensated for by the presence of the near-by snow-clad Sierra, one of the great watersheds of the country, from which water seeps down underground and pours down in cataracts above ground. There are frostless belts in the Great Valley, along the foothills. Nine months of the year are rated as good weather. Three months are heated, but it is during this period, when the ardent sun beats down upon the orchards through the low atmospheric humidity, that the resident of the Great Valley takes stock of the crop outlook.

The numerous community centers of the valley are

connected by a network of paved highways, making the cities easily accessible to the farms. Four fifths of the farms of the area are operated by their owners, who make their homes in the country. The other fifth are farmed by tenants. The owners build fine homes, in the majority of cases, giving them as much care and attention as those of their neighbors in the cities. Comforts of life in the country are almost identical with those of the cities. Electricity for housework is the general rule. Paved roads make the stores, theaters and other attractions of the cities easily accessible to the ruralists. There are few farms in the Great Valley that are not within an hour's drive of a city, and the majority of them are much nearer than that. The cities are seats of libraries and churches, while schools are scattered about the country areas. These schools are the outstanding landmarks of the Great Valley, many of them being great, modern structures of much beauty. Motor busses collect the students each morning and return them to their homes each evening. Consequently they have all the educational advantages of their city cousins. In fact it can be said truthfully of the majority of California farming districts that country life, so far as advantages are concerned, is almost identical with that of the cities.

Sacramento, the State Capital, is the leading city among the communities of the Great Valley. About this city centers much of the romance of California since the state came into the fold of the United States. Sacramento claims to be the first American community in California. It was the headquarters for the activities which made California American. It was the very heart of the activities of the gold rush, the trading post of the miners, the depository to which they brought their gold dust or nuggets. It was Sacramento that furnished the leaders and much of the finance for the building of the Central

Pacific, linking the Pacific Coast to the rest of the country for the first time by rail. It is still the location of the shops of the Southern Pacific system, which grew out of the old Central Pacific, the building place of locomotives and cars. The city is rated as the world's greatest shipping center for deciduous fruits. It is the metropolis of the most highly developed agricultural area of the northern part of the state.

Sacramento's colorful story has unfolded in remarkably few years, less than a century. It was in 1839 that the city's first home builder arrived. He was Captain John A. Sutter, a native of Germany, but a Swiss by parentage. Arriving in California by way of Honolulu and Vancouver, he applied for Mexican citizenship and was granted an extensive tract of land at the junction of the Sacramento and American rivers for the purpose of establishing a small colony. With the assistance of three white companions and some Hawaiians he erected an adobe fort. The Indians were hostile, but a demonstration of the powers of the cannon, erected around the fortress, soon convinced them that they should be friends of Sutter. He gave them employment, making adobe bricks for the thick wall which he next built around his whole establishment, making it a fortress of some value during the coming years. Here Sutter ruled his domain as a feudal baron, his settlement increased by the arrival of other colonists who entered his employ. Within a remarkably few years Sutter was not only established, but had bought the entire Russian outpost at Bogeda Bay, when the Russians retired from California. He and some friends laid out a town two miles from his fort, built their homes there and called the town Sutterville. Sutter's ranches stretched away to the north. On them he produced quantities of grain, and on them ranged thirteen thousand head of cattle.

Sutter had gone inland to the Great Valley, to lands which the rancheros considered useless, and by the application of more intensive methods of utilizing the land had created a rural domain exceeding that of the greatest of the ranchos. More than that, Sutter owned the greatest mercantile establishment in California at the time; he owned and manned a fortress, without the support of any government in the world; he was head of a considerable colony of settlers, many of them Americans; he dispensed hospitality to travelers or visiting military authorities with a lavish hand; his establishment was the Mecca of newcomers from the eastern states, eager to find lands in California; he ruled the district around his fort; by general consent he was, indeed, The State.

It was a critical day for this unique colony when Sutter dispatched one of his men, James W. Marshall, to survey the South Fork of the American River for a sawmill site. Marshall found a site at Coloma and was building the mill when, on January 24, 1848, he discovered gold in the mill race. Hurrying to Sutter, he told of his discovery. Their agreement to keep the discovery secret proved no success. Within a few weeks Sutter saw his colony fade before his eyes in a mad scramble of men eager to find more gold. As the word passed, new hordes from San Francisco, then from all the world, poured into Sacramento, and out of it, and no one would listen to Sutter's offer of good wages to work his vast farms. His grain fields went uncultivated, his cattle were stolen for want of someone to guard them, his domain and his wealth vanished. Sutter gave up in disgust and retired to a farm, as younger, more resolute men opened new stores around his fort and built the mad, scrambling city of Sacramento. Even the town, outside the fort that Sutter had founded and named for himself, was deserted. The newcomers preferred the protection of his fort, which had been taken

over by the United States troops, following the capture of California.

The years that followed the gold rush were great times for Sacramento. With business developed by the trade of the mining area, in which a hundred thousand men were feverishly seeking gold, the city became for a time the state's leading commercial center. The business district grew in size, with the growth of new stores. The merchants made more money than many of the miners who dug gold. Sacramento, overnight, became a place of wealth. Banks opened, theaters were started, also hotels, and, of course, elaborate gambling houses. The new citizens of Sacramento turned to the building of homes, some of them great mansions. Each builder patterned his house after the biggest one in his old home town. Sacramento was an imposing, if a motley group of houses. Fires swept the city, then floods. Disorder reigned, due to a lawless element which followed the gold rush. Sacramento had her vigilante days, even as San Francisco, with whom the Sacramentans disputed the title of leading city of California. Sacramento won the state capital, first in 1852, and permanently in 1855.

The citizens by that time had settled down to build a city along the lines laid out by John A. Sutter, Junior, to whom Captain Sutter had transferred his holdings. Dikes were built to control the flood waters of the river, buildings were rushed to house the state government, new settlers arrived, miners gave up their search for gold and settled on the farm lands about the little city, which took on the air of a metropolis. It was the western terminus of the Pony Express. A railroad ran from Sacramento to Folsom, a short one, to be sure, but a prosperous one, and California's first line. The chief engineer of this line, a young man named Theodore Judah, dreamed of a railroad that would cross the Sierra Nevada and connect the

Pacific Coast with the Atlantic Seaboard. The San Francisco capitalists who had backed him in the building of the short line laughed at his proposal. Judah turned to buoyant, boisterous Sacramento for the backing which neither San Francisco nor eastern capitalists would put up. He found it by interesting four Sacramento merchants, Stanford, Crocker, Huntington and Hopkins, men to whom Sacramento was willing to lend large amounts of money. When the line was completed in 1869 freight rates dropped miraculously, colonists came in numbers to settle and develop the surrounding country, and Sacramento boomed. San Francisco soon won in the race for population and wealth, it was true, but Sacramento retained her position as the metropolis of the interior valley.

The fact that it was the State Capital played an important part in the building of the city. It added to the urge of the early Sacramentans to build a city, the desire to make it a beautiful city. A comprehensive plan of tree planting was begun that today marks Sacramento's streets as some of the most beautiful in the West. Great and tall, the elms now form noble arches over many of the avenues, much after the manner of the trees of Washington, D. C. The State Capitol, begun in 1861, a fine edifice, after the general style of the National Capitol, and surmounted by a great dome, became the central landmark of the city. Surrounding it was begun a park system which now includes one of the finest collections of trees in California. In the Capitol Building were assembled notable paintings, representative of western art, and picturing in heroic vein the state's history.

The State Capital, quite naturally, attracted a great number of California's civic leaders. It drew upon the entire state for professional talent, lawyers for the courts and various commissions, engineers to work out the state's water problems, and other highly trained men

and women for government tasks or for the many commissions which assist the state in the matter of government. The State Library, begun in 1850 by the gift of a thousand books from John C. Frémont, became one of the most patronized sources of information in the West. It is notable for its files of early California newspapers, which are indexed for the assistance of scholars, for its data on the resources and the history of the state, but most of all for the Olds Library of early American, English, French and Spanish legal literature, which together with other legal books, makes the State Law Library the most important institution of its kind in the West.

The Crocker Art Gallery is Sacramento's heritage from one of the city's pioneer citizens, Judge E. B. Crocker, who spent many years gathering drawings and paintings, many of which he found in Europe. He erected the gallery to house the collection and, in 1884, it was presented to the California Museum Association by his widow, as a nucleus of the extensive collection which has since been assembled.

Sacramento's parks are extensive, including State Capitol Park, developed by the city and the state jointly, and containing a fine arboretum of trees from many countries. Two groups of trees are especially interesting to students. One is a group assembled by the Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic, one from each famous battleground of the Civil War. The other, even more important, is a collection of examples of California flora, including the Big Trees, various pines, desert trees and plants, and various other growths native to the state. Here they thrive, to become in years one of the state's worthy exhibits of flora. Del Paso Park is the largest of the city's recreation grounds, containing more than eight hundred acres. Sutter's historic old fort, saved from destruction and permanently restored by the Native Sons

of the Golden West, is now a park in the center of the modern city, widely known for its collection of relics of historic interest bearing upon the lively early days of Sacramento. One block from Sutter's Fort is Marshall Park, so named in memory of the discoverer of gold.

Sacramento's newest park, and perhaps the most significant in view of the city's more recent developments, is Agricultural Park, the site of the State Fair Grounds. Here is held each September a nine-day exhibit of the finest animals, poultry, fruits, nuts and vegetables of California's soils. The event was begun in a modest way in San Francisco in 1854, and during the next few years was held at various cities, but since 1859 has been held each year in Sacramento. It has become so widely interesting to Californians that as many as a quarter of a million people attend each year, thousands of agriculturists bringing their families in their automobiles and camping out, while they study the exhibits for new ideas in farming. The park is now equipped with four great permanent buildings, a race track, grand-stand and numerous other appointments, occupying two hundred acres of land.

Modern Sacramento is a city of fine homes, beautiful churches, and of excellent stores, to which come buyers from the entire Sacramento Valley. The city's population, almost one hundred thousand residents, includes many workers in the extensive railroad shops and other industries, now numerous. Sacramento schools are typical of the progress which has been made in educational facilities in the Great Valley. They range from kindergartens to a new junior college, enabling children of the district to complete their first two years of university work while living at home. The trend in home building in the city in recent years has been toward the prevailing type of California home—low, rambling bungalows, surrounded by gardens, even among the residents of humble means.

Sacramento has spread outward, rather than upward, that her residents may live close to the soil.

The level valley of the Sacramento extends for more than a hundred miles to the north of the capital, one vast area of orchards, gardens and alfalfa fields, interrupted frequently by the growing and thriving communities. This is one of the oldest and best established parts of California. One can see, by a glance at the homes of the Sacramento Valley, that generations of Californians have lived and prospered here. Great trees line the streets of the little cities. Tall, large, comfortable houses of the type so familiar in older small cities of the East are much in evidence, an interesting contrast to the newer trend in building throughout the state. The area is intensively settled. Many of the communities trace their histories back to the gold rush, which was, indeed, the real beginning of the development of the Sacramento Valley.

The story of gold has been closely associated with California's history, but nowhere more intimately than in the Sacramento Valley. It was here that gold was first discovered. It was up this valley that the hordes of miners swarmed, each eager to stake out his claim along the banks of a river or in the foothills. It was here that the science of hydraulic mining was developed in California, and is, in fact, still used extensively. These same hydraulic mines, washing countless tons of gravel and silt from the hillsides, filled the Sacramento River until it was no longer navigable beyond the city of Sacramento. The silt filled the stream beds, increased the flood menace, which had its benefits in that each year the flood waters deposited quantities of silt over the lowlands now used so extensively for farming. The silting of the streams by the hydraulic mining process has been stopped by law, in the interest of safety to the settlers in the valley, and

to prevent ruin of the navigation and fishing industries of the Sacramento River.

Gold mining is still an important industry in the Sacramento Valley, not alone in the foothills and in the mountains, where the hydraulic process is used, but in the very heart of the valley as well. Here great dredges, squatting in the mud flats or in the river beds, plunge their snouts into the sand and gravel, like colossal water animals, and eat away at the earth, extracting the gold ore that was wasted by the flood waters in ages past or by the prodigal miners who wanted gold in large quantities. Individual mining is, of course, on the decline, but the great mounds of freshly piled rock and gravel are visual evidence of the big business of mining with great machines, which wash hundreds of tons of soil per day.

The Sacramento Valley is so thickly settled today that it is virtually one great community, dotted by numerous trading centers at frequent intervals. Some of these little cities are exceptionally interesting, either because of the romance of their history, or because of their achievements in civic ways. The standard of living is unusually high for agricultural areas. The established families of the valley are well-to-do. Woodland, west of Sacramento, for example, is said to be the wealthiest agricultural community, in point of bank deposits, in the state. It is a well established little city, with fine trees along the streets, a center of good homes, possessed of an important trading area, and well patronized by the dairymen, orchardists, and rice growers of the lowlands. Being near both Sacramento and the bay district, the area about Woodland is at an advantage for dairying.

Marysville is one of the oldest cities of the valley. In the days before the silt from the hydraulic mines filled the river bed, Marysville was the head of navigation for river steamers, and was the distributing center for goods

needed by the miners of the upper part of the valley. Its early history was enlivened by political activities, and by association with the story of Joaquin Murieta, the bandit regarded by many as a Robin Hood of California, and by the notorious exploits of one of the early residents, William Walker, a lawyer who became a revolutionist and eventually made himself president of a Central American republic, prior to the Civil War. Marysville is in the heart of the gold dredging country, producing about one fourth of the gold mined in California at present. The city has important stores, hotels and industries. It is a community of fine homes, with wide, tree-lined streets, and possessing the dignity of age not found in many California cities. Nine public parks and squares beautify the city, which lies on low land protected by extensive levees along the Sacramento River. Directly across the river is Yuba City, in reality a part of the same settlement, but located in a different county and having a separate government.

Just north of Marysville are several agricultural colonies, typical of the communities which prosper on the production of specialized crops in California. The Gridley Colonies, made possible by the canal which diverts waters of the Feather River to 75,000 acres of level land, are given over largely to rice plantations. They have built one of California's industries to a point where the state actually ships rice to Japan and China, the ancient seats of rice growing. The Durham Colony is interesting as one of the experiments of the state in founding model agricultural communities, assisting colonists, especially war veterans, not only in the purchase of land and homes but in the community ownership of expensive and modern equipment for farming and dairying. Durham is one of the older and more successful of these communities, its

prosperity being due largely, it is claimed, to efficient management and scientific farming.

Chico is a thriving center of population, the outgrowth of a settlement established in 1860 by General John Bidwell, a pioneer who came to California during the Mexican régime in 1841, and who purchased William Dickey's grant of twenty-six thousand acres of land, known as the Rancho Chico. He farmed on a magnificent scale, pioneered in the planting of orchards, and became widely known as a benevolent agricultural baron, during the half century preceding his death in 1900. Since that time his vast estate has been subdivided into small farms and orchards and sold to colonists, with a resulting rapid increase in the size of Chico. The city is notable not only for its modern stores, homes and public buildings, but for a magnificent park, one of the largest in the world, 2,400 acres in extent. It abounds in great oaks, one of which, the Sir Joseph Hooker Oak, nine feet in diameter and with a spread of 150 feet, is considered the greatest oak in the world. The park was a gift to the city by the General's widow, Mrs. Annie Bidwell. Chico is the site of the State Teachers' College, an important educational institution, housed in a fine group of buildings, and also is the location of the United States Plant Introduction Garden, a farm to which are brought plants from many parts of the world. Here they are watched by government scientists, acclimated, and developed if possible into improved products for American soils. Chico is likewise the center of several industries, the most important being that of the Diamond Match Company. The city is the transportation point for visitors en route to Lassen National Park and numerous mountain resorts in the northern part of the Sierra Nevada.

Southeast of Chico is the interesting old town of Oroville, the City of Gold, now grown to a modern com-

munity, with many fine homes, schools, and an unusually impressive group of churches for a small city. Oroville was founded in 1851. It was the center of the Feather River mining rush, in those days a hectic, rushing boom town. When the mining in the area waned, it was found that Oroville, luckily, had been built in the center of a foothill thermal belt, with both climatic and soil conditions suitable for the growth of semi-tropical fruits. It is actually the earliest citrus fruit shipping center in California, the center of an area devoted to specialized agriculture, particularly early ripening fruits, both deciduous and citrus. Weather reports over a period of years read very much like those of San Diego, seven hundred miles south of Oroville, this being one of the striking examples of the whims of California's renowned climate.

Red Bluff, situated on the banks of the Sacramento River, is the center of a group of table-land irrigation colonies, unusual in that their elevation above the natural level of the valley gives them a protected climate, sufficiently warm for citrus products, though peaches, pears and similar orchard crops are more generally grown. Redding, also in the table-lands, marks the northernmost extremity of the Great Central Valley. From this point the hills become more rugged, growing, as it were, into mountains, the dominant feature of which is majestic Mount Shasta, California's most beautiful solitary peak. The hills and mountains surrounding the Great Valley to the north are by no means unused. They are the last stronghold of the great cattle ranches, which are being encroached upon, even in the mountains, by the spread of the orchard country. The northern part of the Sacramento Valley is surrounded by mountains upon which grow fine commercial forests. The lumber industry is an important one here.

East of Sacramento, at the edge of the Great Valley,

is the heart of the gold country, a small district that has maintained its supremacy as the leading producer of the precious ore, ever since Marshall found the first nugget at Coloma. The names of the communities tucked away in the lower Sierra bring back memories of Bret Harte and Mark Twain stories of the gold rush days. Placerville was known as Hangtown, a name no longer pleasing to the inhabitants nor fitting to the beautiful little city, with winding streets and fine buildings and homes, which has grown up at what was once one of the wildest of California's mining camps. Grass Valley, Nevada City, Downieville, Auburn, Jackson are now progressive little cities, still the centers of the mining district that produces most of the gold coming from California. Around each have developed new industries, lumber mills in some instances, orchard growing and stock raising in others, that rival gold mining in importance. This was the rich district known to miners as the Mother Lode country, by reason of the supposition on the part of the old-timers that the great belt of gold-bearing rock here bore some close relationship to the smaller one found farther down toward the valley. This wonderful stratum, more than sixty miles in length, stretched across five counties, Sierra, Nevada, Placer, El Dorado and Amador, and ended in Mariposa County, almost at the door of Yosemite Valley.

Yosemite National Park, Lake Tahoe, Sequoia National Park, and the extensive recreational areas of the national forests of the Sierra Nevada are so closely linked with the lives of the people of the Great Valley, that they should be considered almost as a feature of the valley. Sloping gradually in a series of hills, then mountains, and finally majestic peaks, the Sierra Nevada is cut across from east to west by a multitude of streams, which have carved cañons and built up little valleys, all of which are easily

Vida Litchfield

accessible by machine to the residents of the Great Valley by a drive of one to four hours. The valley dwellers are lovers of the mountains, which provide their lands with water and their families with cool recreation spots. The lower levels of the Sierra Nevada are much used as cattle ranges; the higher levels, well covered with great pines, firs, and farther south a few groves of giant sequoias, the latter not in commercial quantities, are sources of an important industry for the whole area. The Sierra Nevada is the headquarters for sports of many kinds—fishing, hunting, tramping, riding and camping. Like John Muir, the residents regard the Sierra Nevada as belonging to the Great Valley.

Stockton, strategically located at the northern end of the San Joaquin Valley, a city of approximately fifty thousand residents, is the heart of one of the state's most intensively farmed agricultural areas. Stockton is likewise an important industrial city. It enjoys the transportation facilities of three transcontinental railroads, and the additional advantage of water transportation to San Francisco and the other bay cities. In fact the tide reaches Stockton, the rise and fall being three feet in the channel maintained in the San Joaquin River by the government. The citizens of Stockton are particularly ambitious for the future of their city as an inland port and recently embarked upon an extensive and expensive harbor development program, aimed to make the city a deep-water port. The port is needed, it is felt, not only for the shipment of farm products, but to accommodate the two hundred factories in and about Stockton, employing some seven thousand workers, with an annual payroll of nine millions of dollars. These industries produce a wide range of products, including tractors, farm implements, wood and paper products, stoves, machinery, and many manufactured foodstuffs.

Stockton was founded as a ranch settlement in 1847 by Captain Charles M. Weber, who received a generous grant of 48,000 acres of land from the Mexican government. It was named for Commodore Stockton, whom Weber admired and hoped to interest in the new colony. At that time the land grant included certain swamp lands, considered useless except for duck hunting. Since being reclaimed they have proved to be some of the most productive soil in the state, particularly for asparagus, spinach, potatoes and other intensively grown garden crops. Almost 300,000 acres of this swamp land, the Netherlands of America, reached by several hundred miles of waterways from Stockton, have been reclaimed in the San Joaquin Delta, much of which is directly tributary to Stockton. Practically all of the land in San Joaquin County, of which Stockton is the center, is under irrigation and intensive cultivation, producing a wide range of crops, including fruits, nuts, poultry, dairy products, and truck garden products. It is said that two thirds of the canned asparagus and spinach used in the whole country comes from the rich farms of the lowlands to the west of the city.

Stockton itself is one of the most substantially established cities of the Great Central Valley. It is the merchandising headquarters for a rich trading area of 100,000 people; it is an important shipping center, a city well equipped with large hotels, stores, excellent schools and churches. It is a city that has the appearance of considerable age. Its homes are spread over a wide area, many of them fine old mansions, with extensive gardens. The city is the seat of the College of the Pacific, an educational institution of good standing, moved from San José. It has a broad campus and attractive buildings. With the dredging of the fourteen-mile stretch of the San Joaquin river bed, separating the city from deep water, Stockton citi-

zens look forward to the development of their city into an industrial and shipping metropolis of importance.

Modesto, south of Stockton, is the principal city of a great irrigation district of 400,000 acres of productive land. There are in excess of five thousand farms surrounding the city, more than half of them being dairies. The irrigation district is owner of a great dam on the Tuolumne River, together with power plants, and canals bringing the water to the farms. The annual peach production of the district exceeds thirty thousand tons, most of which is canned at Modesto. The whole district is above the tidewater swamp lands, and before the irrigation projects were started, the county, Stanislaus, was but part of the seven million acres of arid but tillable land that was often called in the early days the San Joaquin Desert. Since the advent of irrigation, by means of water brought from the mountains, or pumped from the ground, the homes of the whole region have grown tremendously.

The story of the founding of Modesto is typical of the beginning of cities in the San Joaquin Valley. When the Central Pacific Railroad undertook to build its line up the valley, some of the established towns to the east refused concessions in the matter of land, depot sites and freight yards. The railroad, accordingly, built several miles to the west of the towns in the open country, and then established the colony of Modesto, so named because the San Francisco banker, William C. Ralston, modestly declined to have the town named after him. The inhabitants of the towns of Paradis, Tuolumne, and Empire, which had refused to cooperate with the railroad, finally moved their belongings, and in some cases their houses, to the new town of Modesto. The incident is typical of the founding, not only of Modesto, but of

Fresno and several other San Joaquin Valley centers of population as well.

At present Modesto is a busy little city with excellent hotels, shops, schools, churches and homes. One of its fine buildings is a library, well equipped with books, and serving the whole county. The city is served with electrical power, developed at the irrigation dam. It is an important shipping center for canned and fresh fruits, melons, and other agricultural products. To counteract the effect of the hot summer sun the city has planted many trees along its streets. The rivers and canals are used not only for irrigation purposes, but are a means of recreation. The city owns fifty acres of parks. Modesto is one of the direct gateways to the high mountains, and is a stopping point for motor travelers along the state highway through the San Joaquin.

Turlock, south of Modesto, is the center of a great melon growing country, thousands of acres being given over to the growth of watermelons, cantaloupes, Persian melons, casabas, and other varieties. Climate and soil conditions are ideal for this crop. The city is likewise the center of an irrigation district which has been in successful operation since 1887, being one of the oldest in this part of the Great Valley.

Merced, southeast of Modesto, is the gateway to Yosemite Valley, both by railroad and by highway, and is an important transportation center, not only for passengers, but for the shipping of fruits, lumber, and mining products. The city is likewise the headquarters for a new irrigation project, one of the largest yet undertaken, by which the waters of the Merced River will be stored and delivered to the land. The wide variety of soils in the county include some found to be ideal for fig trees. Just outside Merced is the largest fig orchard in California, the largest peach and apricot orchard in the

world, and one of the largest vineyards in the state. Merced County produces about half of the sweet potatoes grown in California. In the early days it was a great grain country, and thousands of acres of foothill land are still dry farmed to produce wheat. Merced is one of the older small cities of the Great Valley and is a community of good homes.

Fresno, the ranking city in size in the San Joaquin Valley, is first of the cities of the Great Valley in manufactured products, largely by reason of its extensive fruit canning and raisin packing plants. It is a city of more than eighty thousand inhabitants, with all the character and assets of a modern metropolis. The city contains many miles of fine homes, has seventy churches, a dozen theaters, thirty schools, including a State Teachers' College. The city's business district includes several skyscrapers. The Civic Center, grouped about a sixteen-acre park, includes a fine group of public buildings, but the most significant structure, to the citizens of Fresno, is the low building which houses the head offices of the Sun-Maid Raisin Growers. The activities of this organization, which handles ninety per cent of the raisins produced in the United States, forms the basis of Fresno's growth and prosperity.

Fresno is the heart of the raisin growing industry. The first cooperative association to handle the marketing of the raisins produced in the country was formed more than three decades ago. It met with many disheartening discouragements, and there were times when it appeared as though the industry might be doomed. In 1912 when raisin growing was at its lowest ebb, from a financial point of view, the forerunner of the present organization was formed, with a million dollars capital, to buy and market raisins at one cent per pound more than the independent packers would pay for a 25,000-ton hold-

over crop. Packing plants were leased, the "Sun-Maid" brand was established, and the crop was successfully sold. In the following years the growers, encouraged, acquired their own plants, standardized their products, advertised raisins nationally, and built up an excellent market for raisins. By 1920 the association was handling 175,000 tons of raisins per year, had 14,000 grower members, and owned forty-six packing plants employing more than three thousand workers.

Raisin acreage increased several fold, and by 1923 this brought about the most serious crisis Fresno ever faced, an over-production of 300,000 tons of raisins, or about twice the amount consumed in the entire world in one year. Fresno vineyards faced ruin as prices dropped and the market became glutted. The very foundation upon which the homes of thousands had been built was threatened. There followed, however, one of the most remarkable merchandising achievements ever known. After reorganization of the association, and the formation of two subsidiary organizations, one for packing and the other for selling, an intensive campaign for increasing the use of raisins was waged the world over, and within two years the annual consumption of raisins by the people of the world had doubled. The hold-over crop was moved, a future market was developed capable of consuming the raisins produced, and Fresno's prosperity was once more assured. More than that, the achievement demonstrated the possibilities of highly specialized crops in California, if they were properly advertised and marketed to the retail trade. The experience of 1928 proved, however, that even cooperatives cannot be expected to work miracles.

Fresno is so closely associated with the raisin industry that other important industries are often overlooked. The city is headquarters for the California Peach and Fig

Growers' Association, which organization has stabilized the dried peach market, and which is now undertaking the marketing of the fig crop as the thousands of acres of new orchards in the San Joaquin come into production. The city is also headquarters for one of the strongest associations of dairymen in California, more than a thousand dairies belonging to the cooperative. Other and smaller associations handle the marketing of additional products of the Fresno area.

The interesting rise of this metropolis of the San Joaquin Valley in half a century from an arid plain to a modern, progressive city, the center of a rich, intensive farming area, is one of the epics of California home building. In 1874, when the railroad was built through the San Joaquin Valley, the only communities in the district were the mining towns of Texas Flat, Grub Gulch, Temperance Flat, Cassidy's Bar, Coarse Gold and Millerton, the latter the county seat. The railroad started a new town in the prairie and auctioned off lots cheap. The population of Millerton, to a man, moved to the new site. Fresno takes its name from the Spanish name for "white ash." In the early days the San Joaquin lands were thought to be of little use, except for dry farming, which required extensive acreage and often failed to produce much grain, if the rainfall was temperamental. Fresno grew but slowly during the dry farming era. By 1900 its population was but twelve thousand, although it was the trading center for a cattle and grain raising area of almost 300,000 acres.

Modern Fresno's rise is linked with the development of intensive farming, of irrigation, and the planting of vineyards. The soil and climatic conditions proved excellent for the growth of the seedless raisin grape, giving the district an advantage over competitors not only in the matter of high yield per acre but in superiority of

product. The marketing facilities of the cooperative association made possible the steady development of new vineyards. Curiously, vineyardists all over California became alarmed for the future of the grape industry when the prohibition amendment was enacted, and some actually destroyed their vines. The price of grapes increased, instead of declining, following prohibition, and the prosperity of the vineyardists became more marked than ever. Perfection of a process by which the seeds are blown from ordinary grapes to make seedless raisins enabled many former wine producers to market their grapes through the Raisin Growers' Association.

Fresno is the hub of a network of paved highways connecting the closely settled country district with the city. In fact, the territory for many miles around the city resembles one tightly knit community. The vineyards and orchards are the sites of many of Fresno's finest homes. The hot San Joaquin summer days are made more endurable by the fine trees, palms, shrubs and gardens surrounding the homes. The majority of the people disregard the heat which ripens their crops, remaining in the valley the year around, even though it is possible to reach the mountains or the ocean easily. In addition to the eighty thousand people who make their homes in Fresno, as many more reside in the farming area surrounding the city limits. The city is the center of an active club life and is widely known for the community spirit of its citizens. It is an important transportation center. Fresno's fine hotels have made it a stop-over point for motorists traveling the state highway and for those bound for Yosemite and Sequoia national parks.

From Fresno south for fifty miles the Great Valley is one vast and rich garden of fruit orchards, interspersed with alfalfa fields, dairies, and cotton fields, while along the foothills of the Sierra Nevada, in the vicinity of

Porterville, one of the oldest communities of the district, is an extensive citrus industry. Dinuba, Hanford, Tulare and Visalia are important little cities which have grown with the development of the area as an irrigation farming country. The entire region traces its growth to the demonstration at Fresno of the possibilities of intensive cultivation of the rich soil of the Great Valley. Two generations ago this was California's grain producing area, in a period when the state ranked among the foremost of the grain districts of the world. When it was learned that water was plentiful, when pumped from the soil, a score or more of irrigation colonies were established, and it is from them that the modern little cities of the upper San Joaquin have sprung.

At the southern end of the Great Valley is Bakersfield, one of the larger cities of the San Joaquin, important not only as a trade center and a shipping point for farm products, but as one of the leading oil cities of California. Bakersfield is a pioneer community, having been established as a small irrigation colony by Colonel Thomas Baker in 1864, a decade before the coming of the railroad. It was in the center of a vast rolling plain given over largely to sheep and cattle raising on a baronial scale. The colony failed to grow materially until the end of the century, when oil was discovered in the vicinity. The Bakersfield district became the first producer of importance in California. As the industry grew it was found that the oil deposits extended to the north and east of the city, and a new field was brought in to the west, along the foothills, extending for forty miles, making the Bakersfield district, as these fields were known, one of the greatest in the country.

Bakersfield grew rapidly from the time of the discovery of oil. The great cattle ranges were broken up and sold as small farms, wherever water could be supplied; and

Kern County, which had been one of the sparsely settled areas of California, became an important agricultural and industrial district. Parts of the county are less favored naturally with underground water sources than the rest of the Great Valley, and await the development of irrigation projects. Bakersfield is a center of wealth, containing many good homes. Its wide streets, featured by parkways, its public buildings, a library with more than 200,000 volumes, several public parks and squares, mark it as a modern and progressive city. It is the natural trading headquarters for the oil field communities of Maricopa, Taft, McKittrick, and Coalinga.

South of Bakersfield the Great Valley terminates suddenly at the Tehachapi Mountains, a range connecting the southern end of the Sierra Nevada with the Coast Range. The Tehachapi group is indented by several passes through which highways and railroads pass, and is featured by several small valleys in which have grown up agricultural communities. To the south, the Tehachapi range slopes off into Antelope Valley and the Mojave Desert, and through lower hills into the San Fernando Valley, all tributary to Los Angeles. As a matter of fact, paved highways have brought Bakersfield and the other communities of the southern end of the San Joaquin Valley into so close contact with Los Angeles that they are usually spoken of as a part of Southern California.

Nevertheless, the Great Valley of California is a unit by itself. Its characteristics, its type of life, its manner of gathering wealth from the soil, mark this area as different from the rest of California. Its homes and its communities are among the youngest in the state. It is, without doubt, one of the world's largest market baskets. The future of the Great Valley is assured, for it is California's greatest single asset.

Chapter XI

CHAPTER XI

The Land of the Giants

CALIFORNIA's north coast is often called the Land of the Giants, for the reason that it is the home of the greatest of the state's groves of giant redwoods. The Big Trees of the Sierra Nevada, the *sequoia gigantea*, are both larger and older than the *sequoia sempervirens*, the ever-living redwoods of the coast range, but the former do not exist in great numbers, nor are they commercially important. The coast redwoods, which quickly perpetuate themselves with new growth when old trees are cut down, form the basis of one of the greatest lumber industries in the world. Because of the rapid growth of these trees, it is said that in spite of the annual cutting of seven billion feet of redwood timber, each year sees a greater stand of redwood trees than the one before. As a matter of fact, of the million acres of heavily stocked redwood timber originally growing in virgin state when white men came to California, seventy per cent is still standing untouched by axe or saw. Many groves will never be cut, having been declared state or national preserves. Many lumber companies of this region not only cut the timber scientifically, so as to encourage regrowth, but actually plant millions of little trees each year.

Consequently, the Land of the Giants is one section of

California that shows but little the inroads of man. The forests of redwoods extend from Monterey Bay to the southwestern corner of Oregon, but the greatest stands of timber are those that line the Redwood Highway, which begins at Sausalito, across the Golden Gate from San Francisco, and ends in central Oregon. For almost three hundred miles this remarkable highway winds through a series of valleys and mountain passes, bordered by hills thickly covered with dense growths of trees. The redwoods themselves, tall, graceful, somber, rise in their groves like the pillars of a magnificent open-air temple, with but the sky for a dome. They are the predominant growth of the forest, which includes, however, pines, firs, oaks, maples and many other species. The Land of the Giants enjoys a climate quite different from that of other parts of California, except at its southern tip. Clouds blow in from the Pacific, forming damp fogs, to nourish the dense forests. Rainfall is much greater than that of any other section of California. The climate is generally cooler than the average for the state.

Except for occasional communities where men have built homes in isolated valleys, surrounded by the forest, and except for a group of enterprising little cities at the southern tip of the Redwood Highway, and for Eureka, on Humboldt Bay, the land of the redwoods is extremely sparsely settled. This is surprising in view of the beauty of the landscape and the richness of the soil. This is the part of California, curiously enough, that first attracted the attention of American settlers in numbers. It was at Sonoma, near San Francisco Bay, that the Bear Flag Republic was formed, on the eve of the American conquest of California. Here a group of settlers hastily sewed together a flag, organized a military force, arrested the local Mexican officials and took them to Sutter's Fort for confinement. When Commodore Sloat raised the

American flag at Monterey the Bear Flag Party was glad to join the forces of Captain Frémont and assist in California's conquest.

Historically, the north coast of California dates back still farther, to 1579, when Francis Drake, the first white man to set foot upon Northern California, landed at the little cove still known as Drake's Bay, repaired his ship, fraternized with the Indians, named the country New Albion because it reminded him of his native coast of England, and then sailed away to leave it unprotected for two and a half centuries until the Russians came, the first white men to attempt to colonize California north of San Francisco Bay. The ruins of their settlement on Bogeda Bay still stand, preserved as a state park of historic interest. It was to head off the possible activities of the Russians that Spanish and Mexican officials had urged the establishment of missions and military posts.

The Land of the Giants begins with Marin County, forming the southern tip of the peninsula, opposite San Francisco, and across the Golden Gate. It is a mountainous land, surrounded on three sides by water, widely heralded for its scenic beauty, which combines mountains, valleys and marine views. Sausalito, but six miles from San Francisco, is a little city with but one main street winding along the water front, and houses perched high on the steep hillsides, overlooking a magnificent panorama of the little bay at the foot of the town, the Golden Gate, and San Francisco, across the way. Quick ferry service to and from San Francisco makes Sausalito a greatly appreciated residence community for workers in San Francisco.

Sausalito is the starting point for travel into the land of the redwoods, either by highway or by railroad. The first important grove of trees is known as Muir Woods,

a national monument nestling in a protected valley on the slope of Mount Tamalpais, less than fifteen miles from San Francisco. Mount Tamalpais is easily the outstanding feature of Marin County. Its peak rises half a mile above the sea, offering to those who climb by foot, by motor, or by "the Crookedest Railroad in the World," an unequaled view of this portion of the state. Spread out before one, on a clear day, are the hills and valleys of Marin, with their redwoods and oaks, the whole of San Francisco Bay with its teeming water fronts and busy cities, the Golden Gate, and the glimmering Pacific. It is a favorite trip with San Franciscans. Marin County is a popular recreation land for hikers, horseback riders, motorists, fisherfolk and for those who enjoy water sports.

San Rafael is one of the numerous small communities of commuters from San Francisco which have been built throughout Marin County, in the sheltered valleys which enjoy a much warmer climate than that of San Francisco. San Rafael is an old mission town, dating back to 1824, when it was founded by the padres of Dolores Mission as a place of convalescence for neophytes and for mission activities. It proved successful to a limited extent, but before the mission could attain great wealth it was sold, following secularization, and it shortly disappeared completely. The town which grew up in its place is a quiet secluded community, attractive for its avenues of fine trees and for its homes. The hill country about San Rafael is dotted with homes, many of them built among second growths of redwoods.

The north branch of San Francisco Bay is known as San Pablo Bay. Two important and productive little valleys slope to the north from this bay. One, to the west, is known as Petaluma Valley, traversed by the Redwood Highway. The other, to the east, is Napa Valley, at the

mouth of which lies Mare Island, a long, narrow island, the eastern end of which is used for the United States Navy Yard. It is today the navy's chief construction center on the Pacific Coast, and occupies more than three hundred acres, being one of the largest industrial plants on San Francisco Bay. A number of battleships have been built here; many others are reconditioned in the extensive dry docks. The Navy Yard is an important source of income to the residents of Vallejo on the mainland, one of the historic cities of California.

All the land bordering on the north shore of San Pablo Bay once belonged to the great rancho of General Mariano G. Vallejo, a pioneer in development of this country, a great rancher, a founder of cities, and public official. When, immediately following the formation of the State of California, various cities were fighting jealously for the honor of becoming the state capital, General Vallejo offered to give land for an entirely new city, and agreed to contribute generously to the building of suitable structures for housing the government. His offer was accepted by the state legislature. The new city was laid out on the Straits of Carquinez in 1850, and was named after the donor. In 1851 the legislature arrived to find the buildings uncompleted. The members of the legislature sat about on boxes and kegs for their deliberations, and were obliged to sleep aboard the steamer which had brought them to the new capital. Finding conditions intolerable, the legislature left Vallejo on the steamer and continued the session in Sacramento. However, a resolution was passed recognizing Vallejo as the capital. In 1853, when the legislature again met at Vallejo, the buildings were found still inadequate and General Vallejo petitioned to be released from his obligations. The capital moved, first to Benicia, another city near-by, founded by General Vallejo, and then to Sacramento. Thus Vallejo's days

of political importance ended, which is unfortunate, perhaps, for the city commands a fine site at the head of San Francisco Bay, and is today a port and an industrial center, and a fine little residence community.

The Napa Valley, a narrow depression fifty miles long, extending to the north of Vallejo, is a small empire in itself, and one of the most attractive valleys in the entire state. It is given over almost entirely to the raising of grapes and fruit. The Napa grapes are grown for table use and for juice, and before prohibition days the section was a great producer of wine. The prosperity of the valley and the production of grapes have not been diminished by the prohibition amendment, contrary to expectation. The principal city of the valley is Napa, which is situated on Napa River, and which enjoys water transportation facilities. It has developed into a center for manufacturing, as well as for shipping and trading.

The Petaluma Valley, extending north from San Pablo Bay for seventy miles, is known most widely as the world's greatest poultry center. In this little valley there are said to be more than five million hens, producing annually three quarters of a billion eggs, valued at more than fifteen millions of dollars. It is one of the interesting examples of specialization of produce in California. The chickens raised in the district are all of one variety, white leghorns. Practically every resident of the valley is a poultry specialist. In the city of Petaluma there is a poultry drug store, carrying nothing but remedies for ailing chickens. Careful selection is carried on constantly to produce better strains which will yield more eggs. More than two million baby chicks are hatched annually by the incubators of the district.

Nevertheless, the Petaluma Valley, which is divided into three parts, each named after its respective city, Petaluma, Sonoma and Santa Rosa, is productive other-

Vde5Lichfield

wise than in poultry. It is the home of the Gravenstein, probably the best eating apple produced in California. Great quantities of these apples are shipped from the valley each year. The district is known for its berries, especially loganberries, and is a center for the bottling of juice, not only of berries, but of grapes as well. In the hills which surround the valley are extensive sheep ranches. It so happens that the redwood trees, found to the south, north and west of the valley, do not grow in great numbers in the warm and sheltered valley, perhaps because it is too arid or too warm. In the mountains of Sonoma County, however, are about eighty thousand acres of redwood forest.

Petaluma was one of the communities founded by General Vallejo, under general orders from his government to found settlements which could defend the country from the Russians. In 1833 he brought the first settlers into the valley, and established ranchos. They were followed, in the next decade, by Americans, who bought some of the ranchos and subdivided them into small farms. The American settlement grew during the 'fifties, and was incorporated as a town in 1858. They discovered the value of the country as a place for poultry raising, and soon were shipping quantities of eggs and poultry by boat to San Francisco via the Petaluma River, which is still navigated by barges, tugs and schooners. Petaluma teems with business, not only by reason of the poultry shipping, but because of its fine stores, banks and factories. It is the site of a number of hotels, has three parks, and many choice homes, most of which are located, however, in the outskirts of the town where the owner can operate a chicken ranch. The most interesting home in the district is Casa Grande, General Vallejo's old adobe ranchhouse, the headquarters for a ranch of 70,000 acres, a landmark which has recently been placed under the pro-

tection of the Native Sons of the Golden West. It is one of the few well preserved examples of old Spanish ranch homes.

Sonoma, to the northeast of Petaluma, in the Valley of the Moon, as this district is popularly known from Jack London's story, is the oldest and most historic of the cities of this district. It is an old mission town, the Mission San Solano having been founded here in 1824, by way of establishing the claim of Spain to a country threatened by Russian colonization plans. It was the most northerly of the missions. A body of troops more numerous than was usually assigned was stationed at Sonoma, which became a military post, first under the Spanish, and the Mexicans, and then under the Bear Flag Republic and the Americans.

The city itself dates back to 1834, when the mission was secularized and General Vallejo, as commander of the district, was ordered to start a pueblo. He did so by laying out the plaza, which adds so much to the beauty of the little city today, and by building himself a house facing it. His brother and brother-in-law likewise built houses, and these, together with the mission, which remained the parish church, constituted the nucleus of the settlement. American settlers were at first encouraged, on the theory that their presence would strengthen the position of the Mexicans against the Russians at Bogeda Bay. This proved to be the case, in a general way, for the Russians sold out to Captain Sutter, who had established what amounted to an American colony at Sacramento. The Americans soon came in sufficient numbers to dominate the Mexican settlers, too. Sonoma later became the headquarters of various American military men, who were unofficially but strategically in California, during the critical two or three years prior to the American occupation of the province.

At present Sonoma is a fine little city, the center of an important poultry raising and fruit growing district, the site of many good homes. The plaza, laid out by General Vallejo, now surrounds the impressive city hall. A bronze monument, mounted on a granite base, in the park, commemorates the memorable Bear Flag Republic. The old mission, in a fair state of preservation, by reason of the fact that it never passed out of the hands of the clergy, has been restored and made a museum, through the activities of the women of the valley. The city is important both as a center of historic interest and because of its business and modern civic achievements.

Santa Rosa, the third of the little cities grouped in the greater Petaluma Valley, is best known, perhaps, as the home of the late Luther Burbank. Here the plant wizard settled in 1873, and started his work, his main experimental garden being at Sebastopol, near-by. It was here that he developed the spineless cactus, the Burbank potato, and many others of his notable plant breeding achievements. The city has recognized his works by a forty-acre park, known as Burbank Memorial Park, containing gardens showing many examples of Burbank plant life, recreational grounds, an agricultural library, and an open-air theater. Since the earthquake of 1906 Santa Rosa is an exceptionally well built little city, with a number of fine buildings, such as the County Court House, the library, and other structures grouped about the civic center. It is the largest city of the district, with many fine homes, schools, churches and stores. Santa Rosa's main sources of wealth are poultry products and apples, the soil and climate of the district being especially suited to the Gravenstein variety.

Mendocino County is one great stretch of rolling hills and low mountains, ranging from sea level, near the rugged coast line, to three thousand feet in altitude.

Much of the country is covered with redwood forests, interspersed with woods of oak and pine. Scattered over the county, between the hills and mountains, are many little valleys cultivated for the production of fruits, mainly apples, prunes, and berries. The cities of the district are few, for Mendocino is home mainly to Californians who prefer to live near the forests or in secluded valleys. The main source of income of the residents is lumbering, after which comes farming. The country contains important coal deposits, as yet undeveloped. It is a favorite recreation ground for sportsmen, fishermen, campers and trail riders.

Ukiah, the largest city, lies in a protected valley of the same name, surrounded by many acres of hops, the soil and climate being particularly adapted for this crop. It is an old, well established little city, as California communities go, dating back to 1860, when the settlers established their families in log cabins in the valley. Ukiah is the county seat and the trading center for the residents of a dozen or more little valleys in the surrounding redwood belt.

To the north, in another little valley surrounded by ranching country and the forests, is Willits, at the southern end of the most dense stand of redwoods in the state. The Little Lake Valley, in which the earliest citizens of Willits settled in 1857, contains more than 14,000 acres of rich farm lands. The cattle, hay and lumber industries are the principal sources of revenue for the town. It is also the junction point of the railroad and highway to Fort Bragg, and to other farming communities of the narrow stretch of level land near the seacoast. Fort Bragg was laid out originally as a Northern California military reservation. It is located on a fine harbor which serves as an important point for the shipment of redwood lumber. It is likewise a resort center.

One hundred miles of almost unbroken redwood forest, including many of the largest and finest specimens of this noble species, stretch north from Mendocino County to Humboldt Bay. Largely through the activities of the Save-The-Redwoods League, many of the beautiful groves along the highway frequented by travelers have been set aside as public reserves. Already several thousand acres of redwood land have been saved from the lumberman's axe, and it is the hope that the entire belt along the highway can be preserved in the form of a state or national park. Many of these great trees are more than a thousand years of age. While they are not as massive in bulk as the giant sequoias, the coast redwoods are more beautiful trees, because of their tall, slender and graceful trunks, and the trip through the land of the redwoods, past mile after mile of these venerable giants, is quite the most impressive tour that California has to offer.

Eureka, on land-locked Humboldt Bay, is the unofficial capital of the empire of the redwoods. The city lies at the mouth of the valley through which flows the Eel River. The valley is a rich and quite extensive farming area, given over to the raising of vegetables, fruits and other products requiring cool weather and much moisture the year around, the rainfall being three to four times that of San Francisco. Apples and berries do especially well, while the meadows that are found between the forest growths are used for cattle raising. However, Eureka's main industry is lumbering. In and about the city are many great mills for the manufacture of lumber and wood products. The rivers of the district abound in salmon and steelhead trout. Fishing and canning offer employment to many of the residents of the Eureka district. In the river beds are found minerals, including gold. Woolen mills of Eureka are widely known for their products. Sheep, which are allowed to run in the extensive national for-

ests of Humboldt and Eureka counties, supply the raw material for this important industry.

Eureka stands out in sharp contrast with the other cities of California. Isolated for many years, except by water, from the rest of the state, the Eureka district developed as an independent little empire. The city was founded in the 'fifties, with the encouragement of the government, as a means of developing the only extensive harbor between San Francisco and the Columbia River. The Pacific Coast was strikingly barren of good natural harbors. Humboldt Bay, fourteen miles long, and from one to four miles wide, offered deep water and ample protection to ships. However, the shifting sand bars at the mouth of the harbor proved a menace, until, after a half a century, the government dredged a channel safe for large ships, at a cost of two million dollars.

In the meantime an important community had grown up on the hillside sloping upward from the bay. It was a city which faced the sea, settled by many seafaring folk, fishermen, lumber shippers, traders, and also some miners who had found gold in paying quantities in the hills and the streams. Eureka is the westernmost city of any size in the United States, being located on a protruding point of the seacoast. The climate is cool all summer, the average temperature during the warm months being but fifty-five degrees. Fogs roll in from the ocean and keep the country continually damp. Vegetation is dense and luxurious, even during the winter, when snow rarely falls.

This cool climate probably accounts for an architecture so striking in contrast to the prevailing trend in the rest of California. Eureka resembles a New England town, with its great, tall, gray houses, square and stately, and with severe and conventional lines. The availability of quantities of cheap lumber for building and wood for heating these houses probably influenced the home build-

ers. Board walks, seen in no other part of California, add to the contrast. The great inn, the public buildings, schools and churches are reared with a generous air. The city breathes the odor of redwood. Its fine park is laid out in the midst of a redwood grove. Great lumber mills and box factories along the water front manufacture boards, boxes and novelties of redwood. Ships are loading with it, locomotives snort past with long trainloads of it. The city's very life centers about the redwoods. Crescent City, county seat of Del Norte County, is at the junction of the Roosevelt and Redwood highways. Its harbor, which is being developed with Federal aid, will provide an outlet for the natural resources of this back country.

North from Eureka, along the seacoast, the redwood empire extends through Del Norte County, of which almost eighty per cent is dense forest under government control, into Oregon, where the redwood belt ceases and the Douglas fir stands take its place. Del Norte is crossed by numerous rivers and streams, the largest being the Klamath and the Smith, both important sources of salmon products. All this great area is virtually a virgin forest, a paradise for sportsmen, fishermen, recreationists and travelers. In spite of the enormous quantities of redwood lumber shipped from the district each year, the remarkable recuperative powers of the redwood forests maintain the wilderness, amounting almost to a perpetual jungle. Great ferns, scores of wild flowers, wild grapes and other vines, several varieties of oaks and maples and rich mosses mingle their growths in profusion, to maintain the moist, cool blanket of vegetation which keeps the redwood empire eternally fresh. It is California's most luxuriant and most extensive natural garden.

Chapter XII

CHAPTER XII

The Everlasting Frontier

THREE quarters of a century of casual Spanish colonization of California but scratched the surface of the magnificent province. Three quarters of a century of ceaseless activity of the Americans has made it one of the well populated commonwealths of the United States. From the glowing accounts of the achievements of man in this land of sunshine and natural wealth, it might well be concluded that California's last frontier has surrendered before the restless onslaught of civilization. Quite the contrary is true. Reference to a relief map will help one understand why, at the present time, at least one half of the territory in the state is still a natural wilderness, destined in all probability to remain an everlasting frontier, surrounding and serving the sheltered communities in which the Californians live.

Approximately one half of California's 158,295 square miles of area is composed of mountains, or waterways, or deserts. Some of them offer living conditions so harsh that it is doubtful if men will ever try to conquer them. One fourth of the state lies in the territory of the national forests, containing two hundred billion feet of lumber, which may be harvested only under government supervision guaranteeing preservation of the forests. This will

remain always a wilderness. One fifth of California is barren desert area, much of which is unsuitable for agriculture, even by irrigation. It appears destined to remain a wilderness of sagebrush, cactus and other desert plant life, scratched here and there by those restless pioneer spirits who build their cabins on the brink of disaster, while they seek wealth from the soil in the form of minerals or chemicals. Great areas of California are ruled from six to nine months of the year by the elements. Snows pile high on the mountains, useful as vast natural reservoirs, and as recreation lands during the summer, but certain to exist forever a wilderness. Much of the thousand miles of coast line, great stretches of waterways, within the boundaries of California, are available only for wild life preserves and for recreation purposes. These, too, belong to the everlasting frontier.

The colonization of California by the Americans came late enough in the country's history for settlers and outsiders alike to appreciate the value of a permanent frontier. One by one the frontiers of the land had given away before the westward sweep of civilization. Magnificent forests disappeared, watersheds were wiped out, wild life was practically exterminated, until only in the West, where the Pacific halted the tide of immigration, could there be found great stretches of wilderness. The creation of the national forests, parks and monuments was the Federal government's recognition of the need of a frontier where trees could grow, where water could be conserved, where wild life might live in its natural state, where the people might play in the out-of-doors, beautiful as only nature could make it. California's share of the national parks and monuments is six, a total of more than two thousand square miles, an area as great as that of the State of Delaware. The state parks and preserves, now in process of organization, will include undoubtedly an area as great as

that of the national parks, and of greater variety in types of wilderness.

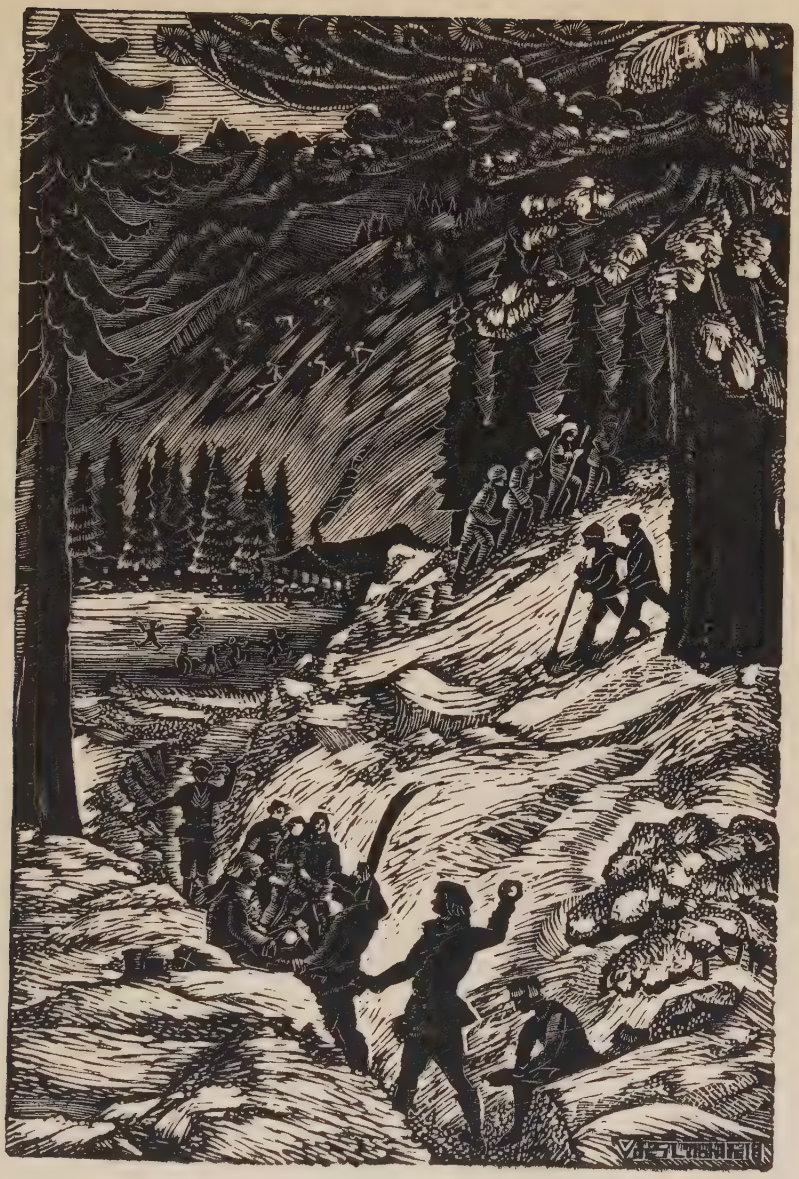
It would be sufficient reason for perpetuating the wilderness to have preserved a few small spots on the earth in their natural state where men, women and children might recreate away from the routine and regularity of cities. In California the wilderness is more than a recreation land. It is an economic asset of great value. To the frontier the Californian must turn for the water that makes his great cities and his extensive gardens possible. The frontier is a storehouse for minerals and chemicals of a hundred uses. It is one of the few great remaining sources of lumber in a land that was once so heavily timbered that men thought the forests would last forever. The California forests will live indefinitely, only because they were saved in the nick of time. The frontier is the last stand of the cattle and sheep grazing industries. It is likewise vital to another of California's important industries, the tourist travel. Yosemite Valley has been recognized as one of the state's important assets, not alone from a scenic point of view, but from an economic standpoint. It draws many thousands to California each year, as do also the big trees, the wildernesses of the coast line, and the wastes of the deserts and the other frontiers of the state.

Where is this everlasting frontier? Fortunately it lies in many counties. It is not seen from the main highways which wind, quite naturally, through the centers of population. It can be found by motoring for one hour, due south, from San Francisco, or due north, if one prefers. It is one hour north or three hours east by motor or train from Los Angeles. It is but thirty miles east of San Diego. It can be reached in two hours either east or west from the State Capitol Building in Sacramento, or in twice that length of time by traveling north. It is but sixty

miles from Fresno, to the north or to the east. A magnificent stretch of it lies to the east of Bakersfield. It is found a few miles south of Monterey. In fact, the everlasting frontier of California is so extensive that it is within easy range of every center of population.

The wilderness of the redwood belt is a narrow strip of moist and mountainous country, at no point more than forty miles in depth, stretching from Monterey Bay to the boundary of Oregon. Between the redwood belt and the Great Valley, in Northern California, there stretches another wilderness, a land of lakes, rivers, mountains, forests and occasional isolated valleys, reaching to the Siskiyous, along the border of Oregon, where the rugged range swings eastward, terminating the Sacramento Valley. This is a thickly forested mountain country, dominated by stately Mount Shasta, and fiery Mount Lassen. Around the fringes of this wilderness, pioneers are nibbling at the frontier, but their efforts are too feeble ever to conquer California's northern wilderness.

From here the frontier swings south along the eastern boundary of the state, guarded by the impregnable Sierra Nevada, four hundred miles long, one hundred miles wide, one single great granite upheaval, reserved for all time as the storehouse of the elements. Here are glaciers, lakes, forests, mountain meadows, cataracts and streams. A chain of national forests and national parks blankets some of the most extensive of the world's mountains, which will always remain a frontier wilderness, whether man wills it or not, for these are peaks which defy humans nine months each year, except in a few sheltered spots. Lake Tahoe, Minden Valley, Bridgeport Valley, Owens Valley, Yosemite, are examples of the few protected small areas of the Sierra Nevada where people are privileged to live or visit in the winter time for a taste of Alaska weather in the California high country, or to which they



may come in the summer months for excursions into the mountain fastnesses.

Within sight of Mount Whitney, California's highest peak, lies Death Valley, nearly three hundred feet below sea level, a wilderness long feared by men, but at last encroached upon for ranches and winter resorts, which will always be but a speck in the barren, colorful inferno. South is the vast Mojave Desert, sloping up to mountainous elevations, one wilderness which is surrendering to colonists who sink deep wells in the more favored locations and find farming profitable. Farther south is the Colorado Desert, in which man made oases to bloom, but all about these garden spots are sand wastes that will never be conquered except by the life that is made for the desert.

The Coast Range, being less formidable in elevation and less severe in climate, is a frontier that has surrendered more easily to the encroachments of man, yet many thousands of square miles are still in their natural state. National forests preserve extensive stretches of this wilderness, which is found northeast of San Diego in the San Jacinto Range, north and east of Los Angeles in the Sierra Madre, San Bernardino, and allied ranges, west of Santa Barbara in the rugged granite crags that guard that sheltered plain. South of Monterey the virgin forest rises almost out of the sea to a mile high elevation. South of Hollister is the Pinnacles National Monument, a wild region so remarkable in its formations that the Federal government preserves it. Surrounding the Santa Clara Valley are mountains still in their natural state. The wilderness of the coast line, rich in marine and plant life, will be preserved in the comprehensive plan for a chain of state parks.

California's was no ordinary frontier. It was a wilderness reared on a majestic scale, one which the westward

tide of population, even when stemmed by the Pacific, could never swallow up completely. The Californians believe they are building, in the favored valleys and plains of the state, communities which represent a higher standard of living—possibly of civilization—than has been achieved elsewhere on earth before. That may be so; only time can tell if the Californians' dreams will come true permanently. If they do, the success of the adventure in civilization will be due in no small part to the existence of the everlasting frontier, the vast public domain that is a fountain of wealth, a play-land, an inspiration forever for the dwellers in California, land of homes.

Chapter XIII

CHAPTER XIII

Growth of Art in California

By Arthur Millier

FROUDE, the historian, in his travel work *Oceana*, looked forward to the probable development of a new school of art in this rich and beautiful corner of the western world. Many other prophets have voiced the same hope, and it is possible that the historian of the future, looking back over our time, will see in these years the birth of a new art. But art is new only in retrospect. In the midst, we see the gradual accretion of knowledge, the varying practitioners, the individual works. To visualize a school, time is needed. In painting, it is perhaps possible to speak of a California landscape school, but even this group is so clearly a part of American landscape practice that the term can be only a geographical one, based on the wide-spread depiction of similar subjects and the use of brilliant color, induced by the intensity of California's sunlight. It is especially in their color that the California painters have sounded a distinctive note in American art. Just as the early American painters, so far removed from London, infused new sincerity into the somewhat artificial English portrait tradition they inherited, so Californians, farther away

than eastern artists from the importations of European art, have maintained some degree of native freshness.

Before taking up the achievements of artists in California, it would be well to understand clearly the position of the artist fraternity in our modern civilization. Art, now the servant of Demos, was once the handmaid of church and state and usually arose from a fertile soil of handicraft. The rise of the middle classes to power, the growth of rationalism and machinery, deprived the artist of the old, heroic subject-matter once deemed his sole province. During the nineteenth century he fought a battle with the ugly products of the machine and the petty taste of people who saw life, not as an arena for passionate adventuring, but as a counting house where one sat on a stool and computed interest. Artist and poet made one vain effort to turn back to Olympia, but pedants soon fixed the proportions of goddesses; and it was not until a handful of artists looked to Nature as the abode of truth that new vigor flowed through the veins of the arts.

Now the machine is seeking to produce beautiful objects, and artists are occupying their thoughts with this vast social problem which is already arousing wider interest in works of art. California, with her home building and furnishing, is playing a leading part in this world-wide machine-art movement. But machine-made beauty can only provide a setting for the Fine Arts, so the traditions of painting and sculpture will go on unbroken.

When artists first found their way to California, Düsseldorf set the style in American painting with a hard, meticulous rendering of unworthy trivialities. With the advent of the Barbizon school of painting in France, men who were moved by the poetry of quiet landscape, the Americans, by nature and environment attracted to landscape themes, saw the possibilities of a broader interpre-

tation of their country's beauties, but many of them still turned their eyes to European themes, a tendency by no means yet eliminated. So in the early Californians we find traces of Düsseldorf and Barbizon. The spectacular battle of the French Impressionists who saw light as the artist's true subject, thus making one scene as worthy as another, was bound to find sympathy in California for here light is seen in its full glory. The artist in California today is a free man. He finds subjects worthy of art at every turn. If people like his work they may buy; if not, he earns money in some other way. Usually his subjects have much to do with his popularity. In the age of the automobile, the citizen is familiar with the beauties of his state, and the artist who interprets these convincingly finds the widest support among us, once he has established himself in the confidence of the public.

Since the turn of the century painting and sculpture have received tremendous impetus from the influx of population. California attracts artists by the variety of her natural beauties and her favorable working climate. And if the artist's economic problem has not always been an easy one, the growing interest of a self-contained state in the work of its own artists is gradually mitigating that problem. While the building of homes for speculation has not offered much opportunity to the mural painter and the sculptor, the painter of easel pictures finds an increasing demand for his productions. Latterly, in public and office buildings, mural painting and sculpture begin to find their place.

American art in California, of which alone it is proposed to treat here, had its rise in the northern section of the state, centering in San Francisco, and appearing later in Los Angeles and San Diego. Colonies of artists still later established themselves in the beautiful coast towns of Monterey and Carmel, at Santa Barbara and Laguna

Beach, and it is in these seven centers that most of our artists live and work today. There is some division between the art tendencies of north and south. In a consciously historical city such as San Francisco the traditions of the 'seventies still bear fruit. But San Francisco is also sophisticated and so one finds it an American stronghold of the most modern tendencies in art. In the southern part of the state the tradition of the outdoor American landscape painter is dominant. Many of the artists came from the Middle West during the last twenty years, imbued with its native American spirit.

Speaking very broadly, two main directions for the talents of California artists may be discerned. San Francisco, with its urban character and early growth, has given artists more opportunities than Los Angeles to design civic sculpture for street intersections or public parks, and mural paintings for large buildings. The southern growth has been so rapid that citizens seemed only able to gasp and build streets, but this very development has been advantageous to the painter of easel pictures because of the multitude of new homes. It is perhaps significant that such mural painters as Arthur F. Mathews, Maynard Dixon and Ray Boynton, and sculptors of the caliber of Douglas Tilden, Arthur Putnam, Ralph Stackpole and Haig Patigian, arose in the north, while characteristic California landscape painters like Guy Rose and William Wendt belong to the south. It is true that William Keith lived in Berkeley, but Keith would have developed his talent anywhere, landscape with him being the clothing in color of his inner poetry.

Early annals of the Bohemian Club, founded in 1872, and the pages of *The Bohemian*, published by Daniel O'Connor in 1874, yield the flavor of San Francisco's art-life in the 'seventies. The Bohemian Club, now one of the state's wealthiest and most exclusive clubs, did not at

first admit men of means to membership. Founded by a group of journalists, it specifically excluded newspaper proprietors because of their wealth and consequent power. Its members met in small club rooms on Montgomery Street, paid their rent with difficulty and partly furnished the two modest chambers by talking tradesmen out of furniture. Particular elation was roused by one member who secured a doormat for nothing. The constitution was soon revised to admit artists of all sorts, and shortly after, prominent laymen were admitted. Generous supplies of beer and wine were essential to the flow of wit. When the treasury showed a surplus, on at least one occasion, the officers voted themselves a drink on the club.

The city, then as now, prided itself upon its gaiety. The gold rush had attracted many adventurous spirits, and the pose of your responsible man of business was one of Bohemian irresponsibility. High-flown romantic speeches were the order of the club breakfasts, speeches extolling the joys of bachelorhood, of Bacchus, of Venus.

The Bohemian, of October 4, 1874, records a breakfast given by the club to Randolph Rogers, sculptor, newly arrived in the city at the time when Virgil Williams was seeking to establish an academy of art. Said President Harry Edwards:

"The intellectual princes of this young city, members of the Bohemian Club—men of large brain and generous hearts—in the true spirit of brotherhood which always animates such souls as theirs, are met to claim the right to testify their appreciation of art, and through the unworthy voice of their President to ask permission to add one more leaf to the garlands which deck the brow of their brother and friend.

"And a gathering like this is, in my mind, one of a singularly interesting character. Away from the grand

centers of civilization, on the extreme edge of the Western World further than even the prophetic eye of a Berkeley penetrated, in a city scarcely twenty-five years of age—a city devoted mainly, during the first period of its growth, to the establishment of a monetary rather than an artistic prosperity—it is a matter for congratulation, and one which speaks well for the future of San Francisco, that a number of men can be found who are desirous to display their taste and their love for these refining influences which constitute, after all, the higher education of humanity."

It is not recorded that the worthy president, after that breath-taking sentence, took a long pull at his stein, but we can scarcely doubt the act. He continued:

"It is true that the spirit of utilitarianism is rampant here, that the love of money has grown to be so great as to take almost absolute possession of men's souls; but it is nevertheless also true that many of our men of wealth are cultivated patrons of art, and that the riches they have accumulated have been in many instances exchanged for the grander and more lasting treasures of the artists' studios. California possesses some great original pictures, which render the owners the envy of many of the countries of Europe, and the sculpture galleries of one or two of our citizens are enriched with noble specimens from the chisel of more than one deathless artist, while the future points with unerring finger to much that has yet to be produced, and which will yet beautify and distinguish our growing country."

Virgil Williams, replying to the toast, "Painting," pronounced the visits of such artists as Randolph Rogers, Bierstadt—then at the height of his fame—and Gifford:

". . . a good augury for the future of our State, as it were the first waves of aesthetic culture that come to us from the East, heralding a grand future for Art; and I

sometimes envy the coming man who shall, fifty or a hundred years hence, claim the title of Californian . . . . Is it asked, where will the next revival [of art] manifest itself? I answer unhesitatingly in America; and I am sanguine in the belief that San Francisco will be conspicuous as one of the leading art centers of the New World!"

In California we still look to the future for our most characteristic art development, we still make and listen to such hopeful and prophetic speeches. But during the elapsed half-century, the Fine Arts have grown and spread amazingly and, while the love of money has scarcely died, the appreciation of beautiful things has increasingly fostered the Arts.

On the 11th of November, 1874, an assortment of San Franciscans gathered at Newhall's Auction Rooms for a "Grand Combination Sale of Pictures," painted by artists of the city. Some may have read the notice in *The Bohemian*, which informed them that:

"Picture sales are now the order of the day. The legitimate art market is so decidedly dull that there really is good apology for these sales . . . On the 11th prox, a combination sale from various local studios, including those of (Thomas) Hill, Marple, Hahn, Deakin, Harrington, Ross and others, will be held. Soon after, Keith, the artist of the California Alps, will offer one hundred pictures and studies, many of large size."

Bankers from Montgomery Street, in stove-pipe hats and flowing coat-skirts, owners of warehouses on the narrow streets leading to the water front, "intellectual princes" from the two-year-old Bohemian Club, wealthy saloon-keepers and proprietors of gambling-houses and resorts of the Barbary Coast, all these must have drifted towards Newhall's Rooms, scenting bargains. An oc-

casional barouche doubtless drew up to deposit a well-bustled lady of fashion at the door.

Works by thirty-one painters were offered and the bidding was far from spirited. The shipping-broker secured his marine by Coulter, wherein a clipper, correct to ropes and spars, sailed a choppy blue ocean, for only five dollars over the cost of the frame. The lawyer, politician or physician took home a Keith or Tom Hill view of Yosemite for less than half the regular price. The shining saloon added to its attractions a seductive nude on which the artist did well to net a paltry ten dollars for his time and trouble.

On January 9th of the following year, the saddened critic, seeing the pictures regularly offered, wrote: "The same mountains, the same sunsets, the familiar falls and season effects, are painted and repainted, with a bit of foliage here and there, a new rock and a cow or two introduced to give an air of originality to these hackneyed landscapes."

In a word, a school of painting had established itself in San Francisco. Those men whom we now call early California painters were hard at work recording the charms of the Sierra foothills, the beauties of Marin County and Sonoma, and, above all, the cliffs and waterfalls of Yosemite. They had been at it a sufficiently long time for the critic, and perhaps even the public, to find the constantly repeated themes somewhat wearisome.

Yet the first house in San Francisco was only built forty years before, and in 1849 the future city was little more than a collection of tents by the waterside and a forest of masts on the bay. What were the steps by which artists had come and grown in number? At what, and for whom did they work, prior to the 'seventies?

Of the artists who came with the monastic builders of the missions, little is definitely known. Certainly a true

artist carved the stonework of San Juan Capistrano. Craftsmanlike paintings there were also, most of them from Mexico, some even from Spain, and it seems likely an occasional painter found employment, for there hangs today in the Golden Gate Museum, a portrait of Father Martínez, who lived both at Carmel and at Mission Dolores around 1806. This is a picture of Flemish style with a trace of Italian influence. Other works, portraits and occasional altar pieces would seem to have been executed in California by artists trained in sound European technique.

But the Mission era, however much it may have subsequently influenced architecture, has so little bearing on the painting and sculpture developed here by Americans, that it need scarcely be considered in a story of that development. Neither has the art of the indigenous basket-weaving Indian had any perceptible effect beyond providing subjects for an occasional painter.

California art, as we know it today, really began much as Colonial art did, with a straggling procession of limners—crude portrait-painters, who, coming principally from Mexico, plied their trade at the large haciendas and in the growing cities of San Diego, Los Angeles, San Luís Obispo, Monterey, San José, San Francisco and San Rafael. They received about five dollars a portrait or two dollars a day and board, and inadequately filled the place of the modern photographer. Very little work of any value is left from this period. The few remaining portraits have cracked, blackened and faded due to poor pigments, insufficient skill and inferior canvas. Compared to the painters of the mission pictures, these men were sorry hacks. An old portrait of the period, found in Sonoma, is now in Vallejo. Its sole claim to interest is the painter's signature, Gallejos, and the date 1836. A better work is the portrait of General Frémont,

done on a piece of old-fashioned red checkered tablecloth with the pattern forming part of the background. This portrait now hangs in the Frémont School at Fruitvale.

Fortunato Ariolla, a Spaniard, is said to have reached San Francisco in 1836. He was giving lessons and painting portraits there in the early 'fifties, and among his pupils was Toby Rosenthal who appears in art histories as an early member of the Munich school. Rosenthal's painting, "Elaine," was immensely popular in its day both in Europe and America. R. J. Holt, another portrait painter, came from the East about 1848 and worked in Sonoma and San Francisco. A year later Charles Nahl arrived, followed between 1855 and 1870 by William Keith, Bloomer, Denny, Wilson, Brooks and Narjot. The first artist to explore Yosemite, pencil in hand, was Thomas F. Ayers of New York, whose life was cut short in a shipwreck. His Yosemite expedition, however, opened a new phase in western painting when Charles Nahl drew on stone a large view of the valley from a pastel by Ayers. This was published as a lithograph in 1857 and regarded with wonder by the eyes of the nation.

During the great gold rush, judging by remains, little art was produced except paintings of a wanton nature for saloons and resorts, though here and there along the Mother Lode one may still encounter poorly executed landscapes of the period, pictures of stage-coaches in full blast along roads lined with red-shirted miners, and in a hotel at Sonora a series of wall pictures still exist which depict incidents of the miner's life. A tour of the half-deserted mining towns discovers Italian chromos and Currier and Ives lithographs decorating the walls of the famous Fire Companies' Halls, court ladies by Winterhalter and those innocent virgins who exposed their breasts to Victorian eyes vying for popularity with the

famous "Life of a Fireman" and "Miner's Life" series of prints. The Crocker Gallery in Sacramento has some works of the period in its collection of paintings. The blacksmiths of these old mining towns developed the art of ornamental ironwork for the balconies which adorn the upper stories of so many buildings.

In the winter of 1850, S. J. Gower of San Francisco imported forty-odd European paintings of some merit which were exhibited and sold in a Montgomery Street auction room. The majority were destroyed in the disastrous fire of 1851. Shortly after this, J. C. Duncan, dealer and collector, said to have once owned the finest art collection in the city, brought in a large group of pictures of the Flemish school which he sold at great loss. Not until 1863 did he again attempt to interest the public in paintings, by which time money was freer, public taste improved, and a market had grown up for the productions of local painters.

Portrait painting of a better order than was possible in the days of the limners was becoming fashionable. W. S. Jewett, whose large picture of Captain Grayson's family catching their first view of the promised land from the summit of the Sierra Nevada, which now hangs in the Mercantile Library, marking the true opening of California landscape painting, was commissioned to paint a portrait of John A. Sutter for the State Capitol, at the high fee of $5,000. Two other portrait painters who came during the gold rush were S. W. Shaw, who arrived in 1849 and remained, and S. S. Osgood of New York, who spent six months in San Francisco in 1852, during which time he painted the portrait of Mr. Gilbert, editor of the *Alta California*, who was killed in a duel with General Denver. This portrait is still in the San Francisco City Hall. Shaw, of an adventurous nature, was one of the discoverers of Humboldt Bay. From 1849, Charles Nahl

was painting his numerous genre pictures of California life. Thomas S. Officer from Pennsylvania, friend and pupil of Thomas Sully, also came in 1849, and until his death in 1859 executed many good miniatures.

The first strong impulse to landscape painting came with F. A. Butman from Maine. He explored a thousand miles north of San Francisco and far up the Columbia River, from 1860 to 1865 being the most popular California painter. His work is described as showy but full of large effects.

In 1857, at the Fifth Annual Fair of the Mechanics' Institute, San Francisco, paintings and sculpture were exhibited. In the previous fair, Pietro Mazzara had shown his large statue of Lincoln which subsequently stood in front of the Lincoln School. P. J. Devine and Charles Ostner made the earliest recorded experiments with native California marble and exhibited in the fair of 1864, the first year to see a special building erected to display works of art. This building was the opening gun in a campaign to establish a permanent semi-public art gallery in the city, maintained by an organization called the California Art Union, which had for its president the Governor of the state, and as treasurer, the city's foremost banker. Works by eastern, western and European artists were sold and some acquired for a permanent collection. Unfortunately the Union promised more than it could perform, disappointed its subscribers and collapsed after a year of life.

A young wood-engraver of Scotch birth was destined to be the chief glory of California painting in the nineteenth century. William Keith came to America at the age of twelve, in 1851, learned the laborious but beautiful process then in its heydey for magazine and book illustration, working for awhile on Harper's Weekly. The year 1859 found him in San Francisco, engraving on

wood until the introduction of photo-process work rendered his employment infrequent. Sketching in water colors, he attracted the attention of the Honorable B. P. Avery, who first purchased a Keith painting. Turning to oils, the young artist filled, rather crudely, a commission from the Northern Pacific Railroad to paint characteristic scenes along their right of way, the proceeds enabling him to open a San Francisco studio, hold an auction sale of his works and go to the then popular art center, Düsseldorf, Germany, for a year's study. He returned to paint those now prized early works, carefully detailed, but with a truer atmosphere than was usual among his contemporaries.

Gradually he forsook the grandiose for the poetic, turning his back on his early Sierra and Yosemite subjects, and his later works retain only the essence of movement, color and growth. His work parallels the development of that other Scotch-born American, George Inness, who, shortly before his death, painted with Keith in California, and is reported to have said that only the Californian could carry on his work. In the course of an active life, Keith painted the landscape of the Pacific Coast from Alaska to San Diego, though he preferred the simple effects of light seen near his Berkeley home. After the fire of 1906, in an effort to recoup his losses, Keith turned out a flood of pot-boilers that have seriously affected his reputation. Curiously enough these bituminous pictures were so popular that they have been faked by the hundred. But at his occasional best, as the Art Institute of Chicago can testify, he could challenge the work of George Inness himself.

In 1862 Virgil Williams came to San Francisco to lay out gardens and plan an art gallery for a resort known as Woodward's Gardens. Later he was to found the San Francisco School of Design. In the same year Thomas

Hill arrived from Boston and two years later Albert Bierstadt came from New York, master of the meticulous detail of Düsseldorf and first prophet of the American grandiose school which was to culminate in the more poetic and long-lived Thomas Moran. These men, together with Keith, set to painting Yosemite in earnest. Bierstadt painted the chasm with well-nigh stereoscopic truth and in New York his works brought fabulous prices. Hill and Keith softened their colors and gave us some of the best presentments of the valley ever put on canvas. Both the easterners eventually departed. Hill, however, had stayed for six years and left a decided mark on California painting.

The works of these three landscape painters are the most sought by collectors of early California painting. Much akin to Hill in style was Thad Welch, whose story is interesting because it pictures the artist-life of an age now definitely closed. In 1849 he crossed the plains and mountains with his Hoosier parents, bound for Oregon, meeting with exciting childhood adventures. He was printer's devil, ranch hand, wood-engraver, even for a few unsuccessful days blacksmith's helper. A San Francisco art patron helped him to Munich and he rigged a wagon-studio and wandered about Germany for six years, painting and subsisting on his sales. Then he took a house-boat on the Seine, became a familiar figure in the Latin Quarter of Paris and studied Corot. When the cyclorama swept across America he returned, finding it offered lucrative employment. Painters of that day used it to earn a living as a later generation painted bill-boards or as sculptors have done "staff" ornament. The cyclorama even took him to Australia. There were also sketching trips into the desert and decorative work for the World's Fair. All eventually led to a simple life of landscape painting near Bolinas Bay, Marin County, and Welch is

best known for peaceful scenes with cattle grazing on rolling hills or standing in quiet streams.

In 1871, two years after the first transcontinental train brought its passengers to California and a year before the founding of the Bohemian Club, there was formed the San Francisco Art Association, an organization which has never ceased to function. Young Virgil Williams, fresh from his training in Rome and equipped with a collection of plaster casts from the antique—a gift from the Republic of France to the new project of art in the Far West—taught the city's art students in rooms over the California Market. The association's school, known as the San Francisco School of Design, was destined to grow steadily into the later Mark Hopkins Institute and finally became the beautiful California School of Fine Arts, which today occupies its own fine building and operates under adequate endowment.

Pupil of Williams was Douglas Tilden, California sculptor, born at Chico in 1860. His work had a vigor and freshness worthy a native son of the West. A deaf-mute, all his energy went into his work. His study of the antique casts underlay all his subsequent achievements. Those were the great days of the Olympic Club when the original Jack Dempsey, the "non-pareil," was wont to drop in for a few friendly rounds, and among athletes of all sorts Tilden found the robust grace that pleased him. He is best known today for his striking Donahue Fountain on Market Street, which, a bequest from James Mervyn Donahue, honors both his father Peter Donahue, pioneer ship and railroad builder, and the mechanics of San Francisco. The central theme is a gigantic lever-punch operated by five semi-nude mechanics. Other public works by Tilden are the Balboa statue in Golden Gate Park, the Admission Day Fountain on Mason Street, the Bear Hunt at the Institute for the Deaf in

Berkeley, and Our National Game, a figure of a baseball player, in Golden Gate Park. Like most American artists of the time, Tilden studied in Paris, instead of the Düsseldorf or Munich of an earlier decade. Aided by a fund for promising students at the Institute for the Deaf and Blind, he was able to spend seven years in the French capital, after which he returned to San Francisco, taught at the Mark Hopkins Institute, and was encouraged by that generous patron of art, Senator James Phelan, to undertake his various projects for civic sculpture. The statue of Senator Steven White, standing before the old courthouse in Los Angeles, is decidedly not one of Tilden's happiest efforts.

Two painters who, in addition to achieving fame as artists, launched many young Californians on careers through their work at the old School of Design, are Emil Carlsen and Arthur F. Mathews. The former, now for many years in the East, is regarded as one of America's foremost exponents of decorative still-life painting, while Mathews is the dean of California mural painters and fathered a new interest in landscape painting in the north. A pupil of Carlsen was Ernest Peixotto, who has since been the author of a remarkable series of illustrations, of travel books written and illustrated by himself, and latterly, of mural paintings in New York City.

Jules Tavernier, a highly respected figure and genre painter and moving spirit in the Bohemian Club, conducted the San Francisco Art School. With Julian Rix and Joe Strong, about 1883, he was one of the first painters to work in Monterey.

In this same year we first hear of two young brothers, Gutzon and Solon Borglum, ranching near Santa Ana. While San Francisco was rapidly covering its hundred hills with houses in the 'seventies and 'eighties, attracting by its zest, gaiety, cosmopolitan flavor, and the

romance of its gold-country background a host of literary people and artists, Los Angeles was still a sleepy, half Spanish town. In those days sheep were pastured not far from Main Street, and one of the most interesting relics of Southern California art history is a dull-colored canvas depicting sheep, a very early work by Gutzon Borglum, now a famous sculptor. The picture is in the permanent collection of the Los Angeles Museum. Borglum was then ambitious to be a painter and maintained a studio on Second Street from which he advertised "Portraiture in the Highest Style of Art." He contributed illustrations to the first issue of *Pacific Monthly*, published in Los Angeles in 1889.

At that time there is also recorded in Los Angeles Professor R. S. Ewing, "the celebrated portrait artist," and the fact that he painted in water colors the portraits of the children of Mr. P. Lazarus. At her "studio parlors" in the Vickery Building opposite the Pico House on North Main Street, Mrs. Jeanie Peet offered courses in clay modeling. Two schools were already active, the Los Angeles School of Art and Design, conducted by Miss L. E. Garden in Ramona Studio, later to become the McCleod School near Westlake Park. In the School of Oratory and Art, Gutzon Borglum was an instructor.

Art notes of the period record in an exhibition "a representation of a Skye terrier, a perfect likeness of the pet of a Los Angeles lady," painted by Miss Garden. While in point of time this does not seem so distant—for the painter of that terrier still lives among us—its actual remoteness from the Los Angeles of today may be felt in the following quaint paragraph commenting on the renovation of the Natick House at First and Main streets, then the city's principal hotel:

"We feel confidence in saying that the most fastidious may take a seat at one of the numerous tables with

pleasure and retire with the gratification of an epicure."

Another paragraph in 1891 refers to a method of boiling the pot which now seems to be discontinued: "Painting on orange wood plaques is a very profitable industry for many of our local artists during the tourist season. Every visitor is anxious to take back east a piece of orange tree bearing its rich cluster of oranges, lemons or pepper blooms. They are remarkably low in price for such handsome work." There also existed an "Art Social Sketching Club" holding monthly meetings at which "a delightful time was had." Edith White, flower painter, Charles Ward, landscape painter, and J. Bond Francisco, musician and painter, were among the earliest artists. In 1883 Elmer Wachtel arrived. In the late 'eighties these artists together with Borglum, Helen M. Coan, Harley D. Nichols and Regina O'Kane, formed the Los Angeles Art Association and persuaded the Chamber of Commerce to install a sky-lit gallery in its new building. The association has since ceased to exist. Francisco was brought to Los Angeles at the age of two in 1865, and, quite early, showed marked musical talent. After study in Europe he became the leading spirit in chamber music here and was for two years concert master of the symphony orchestra. But painting gained the upper hand of music. In style he is somewhat akin to Keith and is best known for his interpretations of mountain scenes with trees and desert landscapes. He is still actively painting the Southwest.

In 1892 William L. Judson came on from Chicago and London, Ontario, and was first professor of the School of Fine Arts, at the University of Southern California, subsequently founding the Arroyo Guild, a community of Arts and Crafts overlooking the Arroyo Seco between Los Angeles and Pasadena. Judson did portrait, genre and landscape work, was an influential teacher, and in

his ripe age saw his sons developing the craft of stained glass at the Guild buildings he erected. He died in 1928.

From the earliest times artists had been attracted to the California missions. Occasional engravings of one or another had appeared in European travel volumes of the eighteenth century. One of the few artists to paint them before decay overtook them was Vischer, and there is extant a series of lithographs from his paintings which served later artists to reconstruct their original glory and to visualize those which no longer exist. In 1890 Ford of Santa Barbara completed his set of etchings of the Franciscan establishments. William Keith painted all the missions in 1880. Among the many other artists who have painted these historic buildings are Jorgenson, Edwin Deakin, Alexander F. Harmer, Will Sparks, Gutzon Borglum, Elmer Wachtel and Minnie Tingle. Two missions in particular have proved favorite subjects, San Juan Capistrano in the south and Carmel in the north, these being located close to the artists' colonies Laguna and Carmel respectively. Capistrano is one of the most painted places in America. Father O'Sullivan, now for many years the pastor, encourages artists to set up their easels in the charming flower garden, and the mission boasts an art gallery containing its portraits by many famous hands.

Had the conditions continued which produced such American portrait painters as Trumbull and Harding and the Hudson River School of landscape painters, laying the ground for such consummate artists as Inness, Homer and Ryder, American art might have told a different story today. It might have had a more direct connection with the national life. But the onrush of wealth after the Civil War, the rapid growth of interstate communication, the easy access to Europe, made it impossible for the native painter to acquire a basis of crude, hard-won

technique and a genuinely native view-point before embarking for Europe where he added to himself something more of facility. California painters like Keith and Yelland carried into this century something genuinely of this state. The public understood their language and still understand it; whereas the younger men, who, as youths, left the art schools with their training scarcely commenced to crowd into the Academie Julian in Paris, found on their return that the public could not see what they were driving at. Keith, for instance, could hold an auction of his earliest efforts in oil-painting—admittedly crude—and earn enough for a year's study in Düsseldorf. For later generations this has been more difficult. The picture-buying public in the last quarter of the nineteenth century became well acquainted with the shiny products of the Paris Salon. Dutch, French and German pictures, done with a patience and technical skill unknown to most American artists, could now be purchased from the growing host of art dealers. People were ready to admire American efforts but spent their money on the European product. The average European painter was willing to use his skill to meet a known appetite for pictorial anecdote worked out with meticulous detail. The American student, with an eye for novelty, was dazzled by European technique. In Munich, Chase and Duveneck taught that subject did not matter only *how* one painted. The Impressionists in Paris said virtually the same thing. Whistler, from London, preached a gospel of Art for Art's Sake.

Collections of paintings and sculpture were forming in California from the 'seventies onward. William H. Crocker of San Francisco owned, it is true, Millet's "Man With the Hoe," Corot's "Dance of the Nymphs," a head of a boy by Rembrandt and an allegorical study by Rubens. But such works were exceptions. The average collection

was of French Salon prize-winners by Bougereau, Messonier, Vibert, and other brilliant technicians who catered to middle-class taste. But eastern cities had an occasional public gallery where the budding artist could come in contact with earlier American and European tradition, an opportunity denied to the Californian until the last few years. Gradually a few Barbizon landscapes found their way into western collections but many of these were poor examples or outright fakes. To this day there is a considerable traffic in fake Old Masters carried on. California art patrons are, many of them, still learning the art of art-appreciation, but they are learning fast.

The present generation of California artists begins in the north with such painters as Zavier Martinez, who came from Mexico in the 'eighties, and Gottardo Piazzoni, born of San Francisco-Italian parents, both of these men having studied with Arthur F. Mathews. Cadenasso, in San Francisco, occupied a position not unlike that of J. Bond Francisco in the south. These men have connected the two centuries and influenced the rising generation. In Santa Barbara, John Gamble has for years painted the surrounding landscape and fields of wild flowers, making them known all over America. But it was also in Santa Barbara that Thomas Moran, N. A., spent the last quarter of his active life, and many are the painters who have nourished their art at this wellspring of western landscape painting. For Moran, exploring with early government expeditions the Grand Canyon and the Yellowstone, finding his way into New Mexico and Old Mexico, painting in Yosemite and the Sierra, combined the vastness that appealed to the imagination of the expanding 'seventies with a perfection of craftsmanship and a personal poetry that have scarcely been excelled in western painting.

The rise of the present generation in the south com-

mences with the arrival of Elmer Wachtel in 1883, who, like Francisco, is also a gifted violinist. In San Diego, Charles A. Fries, veteran interpreter of the desert, marks the opening of the present art growth. In art, as in life, there is always struggle, and so we find various tendencies with groups of adherents who seem, from time to time, to branch radically from the main stream. The future historian will probably trace the homogeneity of the Southern California landscape school, which can at times seem rather tame and obvious, to the fact that Elmer Wachtel, Marion Kavanaugh Wachtel, Benjamin C. Brown, Hanson Puthuff, Jack Wilkinson Smith, William Wendt and others, once they had discovered the new country, settled down to acquaint themselves with it more intimately than had the earlier painters, choosing small, rather than grand, subjects and seeking for truth of appearance. Elmer Wachtel was one of the first to discover the beauties of characteristic dry arroyos, where coloring is pale under the strong light with lavender shadows. He may be truly said to have founded a school. His wife paints similar themes in water colors of unusual strength and color. Jack Wilkinson Smith and Edgar Alwin Payne treat mountains and coast scenes and Benjamin C. Brown seeks the unusual brilliance of color peculiar to the region. In San Diego, Maurice Braun has long worked in harmony with this group.

One of the finest native talents was that of Guy Rose, who was born in Southern California but did practically no painting there until the last years of his life, which was cut short by the painter's enemy—lead poisoning. He was almost more a French Impressionist than an American painter, working for years at Giverny near Claude Monet. Yet his lyrical interpretations of California have exceptional quality, linking him with Twachtman and Hassam, and they have influenced many younger

painters. For sheer beauty of painting he is the finest the southern part of the state has produced.

But the man who has most truthfully pictured Southern California is William Wendt, A. N. A., yet he was born in North Germany and educated in Chicago. Once he gave in to the pull of the new country, he settled down and steeped himself in its actual qualities of light, color and form, eschewing formulas for the picturesque. His is a sober vision, highly charged with truth, and his paintings constitute a veracious record of the diversity of nature and weather in his chosen region. He is represented in the Los Angeles Museum, and the Chicago Art Institute has a wall of his pictures. Wendt settled in Los Angeles in 1908 with his wife, Julia Bracken Wendt, sculptress, and these two rapidly became an active influence in matters pertaining to art, organizing exhibitions and assisting artists with example and criticism. Largely due to Wendt the then existing Painters' Club became the California Art Club, which has steadily grown until it now occupies a superb home in Barnsdall Park, donated to the city by Miss Aline Barnsdall. The Friday Morning Club, under the guidance of Mrs. Randall Hutchinson, early presented art exhibitions.

In the north, Piazzoni, Martinez, Eugen Neuhaus, Charles M. Dickman and others were confronted with a different type of country. The sage-covered mountains of the south give way to rounded, yellow-grassed hills studded with oaks and abounding in inlets of the sea or bay. Water figures more generally in their canvases and the tones tend to be low and rich. From the body of illustrators produced in earlier days in San Francisco, some of whom have gone on to national popularity, as for instance Harrison Fisher, Peixotto, James Swinnerton and "Rube" Goldberg, others became painters, among these Maynard Dixon, Swinnerton, who combines both trades success-

fully, Maurice del Mue and Charles Stafford Duncan. Dixon and Swinnerton have laid the ground for a broad native interpretation of the Great American Desert, and Dixon, with his thorough understanding of decoration and color gained while working for the bill-boards, is doing notable mural paintings for public and private buildings. Born in Fresno in 1875, Dixon, except for five years in New York, has always worked in the West, preferring the wide horizons and brilliant color of Arizona and Nevada. His most notable mural achievement is the decoration of the ballroom in the Mark Hopkins Hotel, done in collaboration with Frank Van Sloun, another gifted artist of the north. Dixon recently completed a large mural for the State Capitol at Sacramento.

The Fine Arts in California received great stimulation from the Panama-Pacific International Exposition held in San Francisco in 1915 to commemorate the opening of the Panama Canal, while the simultaneous exposition at San Diego, with its vigorous exploitation of Spanish Colonial architecture, had a marked effect on the subsequent trend of building design. But it was at San Francisco that the painter's and sculptor's arts were employed on an unprecedented scale, and, because of its distance from eastern centers, many of the actual works were made on the fairgrounds, affording employment to a host of artists and students in carrying out the designs. Mural painting was in the charge of Arthur F. Mathews and Frank Brangwyn the English painter, the former, being a San Franciscan, having charge of the majority of work and himself contributing a mural, "Victorious Spirit," by common consent one of the finest there. Most of the artists were from the East, but the revival of interest in murals and sculpture in California dates from the Exposition.

An important talent that came to the fore through

the exposition is that of Ralph Stackpole, sculptor of San Francisco. Sensitive and well trained, he has since received many public and private commissions, though the country has scarcely yet discovered what a fine artist he is. His group above the doorway of the Palace of Varied Industries was as fine as any of the Exposition sculpture, and it must be remembered that such eastern men as French, Beach, Calder, Aitkin and Fraser were represented, Sterling Calder being in charge of all sculpture, assisted by Haig Patigian, for many years president of the Bohemian Club. Other important sculptors of the northern city taking part were Edgar Walter and Arthur Putnam the famous animal sculptor, a splendid collection of whose work is now in the California Palace of the Legion of Honor.

At San Diego's Exposition James E. McBurney of Los Angeles and Chicago did mural decorations that led to his being chosen to decorate the State Exposition Building in Los Angeles with works of a genuinely American flavor. Albert Herter of New York and Santa Barbara painted the well known murals of the Holy Grail in the Saint Francis Hotel, San Francisco, and has recently completed a series of California historical murals in the new Los Angeles Public Library. Julian F. Garney decorated the interior of this superb building, and large murals for the great central hall are now being painted by Dean Cornwell. They will treat four periods in California's history in a decorative vein akin to that of Brangwyn. Childe Hassam in an article, "Twenty-Five Years of American Painting," called attention to the fine mural talent of Charles Dickman of San Francisco and refers to his original murals now in an Oakland office building. How much fine mural painting is concealed in private homes it is impossible to estimate. Maynard Dixon, in the residence of Mrs. Anita Baldwin at Arcadia, and

Hugo Ballin, A. N. A., in the home of Milton Getz, Beverly Hills, have both done fine work of this kind, while Ballin is at present engaged on a huge mural project for the new building of B'Nai Brith Temple, Los Angeles.

One of the most significant mural achievements is the completion of decorations by Ray Boynton of San Francisco, in the music auditorium at Mills College, Oakland. These works were executed in tempera paints directly upon the prepared wall surface whereas most of our murals are painted in the artist's studio on canvas and later attached to the wall. They are said to be the first true frescoes in any public building west of the Mississippi. Boynton learned the technique from Diego Rivera of Mexico City, a master of our day in this work, who is expected to paint a fresco on the wall of the California School of Fine Arts, at the instance of a number of northern artists who hope that it may stimulate a revival of true mural painting in California.

Large exhibitions of the Fine Arts do much to stir interest in laymen and to stimulate the artists themselves. The great exhibitions at San Francisco's Exposition, under the direction of J. Nilson Laurvik, were continued for many years after by the San Francisco Art Association. At the Palace of Fine Arts Laurvik acquainted the public with modern tendencies in art as well as with more familiar productions, a policy that aided the northern artists to develop their marked modern bent. The M. H. DeYoung Museum in Golden Gate Park has long exhibited a miscellaneous art collection and the more recent California Palace of the Legion of Honor in Lincoln Park, the gift of Mrs. Alma DeBreckville Spreckels, has become one of the leading museums of the coast. The glory of its permanent collections is a large group of Rodin's marbles and bronzes donated by Mrs. Spreckels. A collec-

tion of fifty-three old masters, four tapestries and a collection of period furniture, accompanied by a fund of $1,000,000, all given by Mr. and Mrs. Henry K. S. Williams of New York and Paris, will see a new era in the life of this museum. Its modern collections have been generously aided by Albert Bender of San Francisco.

The Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery at San Marino, near Pasadena, houses the finest single collection of Eighteenth century English portraits in the world, and has, in addition, a small but excellent collection of Italian and Flemish Renaissance paintings. The Los Angeles Museum, a county institution, possesses fine modern American and French collections of paintings, the gift of Mr. and Mrs. William Preston Harrison of Los Angeles. This museum when completed will be one of the largest in the country. It now houses the large General Munthe loan collection of Oriental Art.

The Fine Arts Gallery in Balboa Park, San Diego, a gift to the city from Mr. and Mrs. Appleton S. Bridges, opened its doors in 1926 under the directorship of Reginald Poland, whose energetic leadership has given this institution unparalleled growth. Its permanent collections contain fine works of many nations, particularly Spain and America.

Pasadena has an embryo art museum in the Pasadena Art Institute. A group of citizens purchased an old mansion and its grounds and presented them to the city, it being their purpose to erect there, some day, a museum building. Meanwhile exhibitions of art are held in the remodeled mansion.

Organizations of artists and laymen interested in art are firmly established. They include the San Francisco Art Association, the California Art Club in Los Angeles, the Laguna Beach Art Association, which has recently completed a club house and gallery overlooking the

ocean; and the Fine Arts Society of San Diego. Many smaller communities also have their art organizations.

The Panama-Pacific International Exposition stimulated the arts of print making in California by bringing such etchers as Cadwallader Washburn, Ernest Haskell and Roi Partridge to the state. Before that time Gertrude Partington Albright had done many etchings in San Francisco, John Winkler was developing his remarkable gift in the northern Chinatown and Armin Hansen had etched the shipping on the bay. During the next ten years other artists were to take up etching and a well-defined western group was to appear. Edward Borein in Santa Barbara put range life on copper in his spirited prints; from Los Angeles Loren Barton captured American print lovers with her brilliant portrait of George Arliss, her New Orleans and California scenes, while Franz Geritz, Dan Sayre Grossbeck, Blanding Sloan, Carl Oscar Borg and others all do good work in the medium. Two etching societies function, the California Society of Etchers in San Francisco and the Print Makers of California, the latter built up to an international standing through the labors of Howell C. Brown. Dealers and collectors are active in the state. The wood block has its artists also. May and Frances Gearhart have long practiced this art, as have Franz Geritz, Carl Oscar Borg, and Frank Morley Fletcher—the man largely responsible for the modern English revival of Japanese technique.

Lithography seems bent on revival here also and interesting beginnings are being made by Henrietta Shore—one of our best modern painters—and Peter Krasnow, gifted also as painter and wood sculptor.

This chapter on the Growth of Art in California is written at a time when tremendous changes are taking place in our mode of living. Almost over night new ma-

chinery, new techniques, new ways of traveling and building, and consequently new reactions to life, are invented and experienced. Art in California, as elsewhere, responds to new strains. The body of this chapter has recorded a period in California art which may be said to have concerned itself principally with studying the land rather than with creating an art by composing the elements of California life, beliefs and experience. To such a development we confidently look forward. There are here many artists, unrecorded in this writing, working toward such an end. Many mentioned here will be forgotten, others now at work will probably loom up as of first importance. In this chapter, however, I have attempted to record the broad lines of our Fine Arts development and if the material gathered here serves some day as a background for the depiction of more dominant creative artists it will not have been assembled in vain.

Index

INDEX

A

Adams, Edson, 225.
Agricultural College (University of California), 231, 235, 252.
Alameda, 8, 223, 236.
Albright, Gertrude Partington, 340.
All-Year Club, 36, 155.
Alta California, 14; origin 128, 323.
Altadena, 85.
Alvarado, Governor Juan Bautista, 93.
Amundsen, Roald, 199.
Anaheim, "Home on the Ana," 77, 96, 97.
Antelope Valley, 113, 280.
Anza, Juan Bautista de, Captain, 91; settled Twin Peaks, 174; established Mission Dolores; Indians driven away from site, 175.
Aptos Colony, 163.
Archæological Institution, 136.
Architecture, 22, 23, 39, 41, 45, 46, 48, 80, 81, 136, 146, 149, 185, 227.
Ariolla, Fortunato, 322.
Arliss, George, 340.
Arrowhead Springs, 92.
Arroyo Guild, 330.
Art Associations, 339.
Art Colonies, 55, 158, 161, 313.
"Art Social Sketching Club," 330.
Art Theater, 50.
Artland, 56.
Arts in California, 311.
Atascadero Colonists, 155.
Athens Athletic Club, 228.
Atherton, 208.
Auburn, 266.
Automobile Club of Southern California, 55.
Avery, Honorable B. P., 325.
Ayers, Thomas F., first to explore Yosemite, 322.
Azusa, 13, 87.

B

Baker, Colonel Thomas, founder of Bakersfield, 279.
Bakersfield, 279; established by Colonel Thomas Baker, 279.
Balboa, 107.
Balboa Park, 135.
Bancroft Collection, 27.
Baptist Church, 52.
Barbary Coast, 186, 319.
Barbizon, 312, 313, 333.
Barnsdall Park, gift of Miss Aline Barnsdall, 335.
Bartlett, Washington, 176.
Barton, Loren, 340.
Beach, ————, 337.
Bear Flag Republic, 284; monument, 293.
Belasco Theater, 45.
Bender Albert, 339.
Benicia, 176, 287.
Berkeley, 8; East Bay area, 223, 226; leading educational center on Pacific coast, 230; climate, 231; schools, 235; industrial, 237.
Berkeley, Bishop, 231; author "Westward the star of empire takes its way," 231, 318.
Bernheimer Japanese Gardens, 81.
Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corporation, 237.
Beverly Hills, 77, 81.
Bidwell, General John, 264; purchased William Dickey's grant, Rancho Chico, 264.
Bidwell, Mrs. Annie, presented to Chico the largest park in the world, 264.
Bierstadt, Albert, 318, 326.
Big Trees, 283.
"Birthplace of California," San Diego, 128.
Bixby, Jotham & Company, 106.
Bloomer, ————, 322.
Blossom Festival, Saratoga, 218.
Bogeda Bay, 255, 285.
Bohemian The, published by Daniel O'Connor, in 1874, 314, 317, 319.
Bohemian Club, 196; organized, 314; mentioned, 317, 319, 327, 328.
Bolinas Bay, 173.
"Bonanza days," 192.
"Bonanza kings," 178, 206.
Borein, Edward, 340.
Borg, Carl Oscar, 340.
Borglum, Gutzon, 328-329; mentioned, 330-331.

B

Borglum, Solon, 328.
Bougereau, ————, 333.
Boulder Dam, 121.
Boynton, Ray, 314, 338.
Branciforte, 163.
Brangwyn, Frank, 336-337.
Brannan, Sam, led Mormons into California, 175; published first San Francisco newspaper, 176.
Braun, Maurice, 334.
Brawley, 123.
Breakfast Club, 55.
Brentwood, 81.
Bret Harte country, 266.
Bridgeport Valley, 304.
Bridges, Mr. and Mrs. Appleton S., donated Fine Arts' Gallery, 339.
Briggs, G. G., Ventura's first rancher, 141.
Broadway, 207.
Brooks, ————, 322.
Brown, Benjamin C., 334.
Burbank, 77, 109.
Burbank, Luther, 7; home, 293.
Burbank Memorial Park, 283.
Burlingame, 8, 206, 207.
Busch's Sunken Gardens, 84.
Butman, F. A., 324.

C

Cabrillo, discovered San Diego Bay, 128; comments upon Indians, 140; died, 144; anchored at Monterey, 156.
Cadenasso, ————, 333.
Calder, Sterling, 337.
Calexico, 123.
California Art Institute, 56.
California Art Union, 324.
California Art Club, 55.
California Christian College, 48.
California Club, 52.
"California Holly," 79.
California Institute of Technology (Pasadena), 47, 85.
California Market, 184.
California Memorial Stadium, 232.
California Palace-Legion of Honor, gift of Mrs. Alma DeBreckville Spreckels, 338.
California School of Arts and Crafts, 235.
California School of Fine Arts, 338.
California State Library, 27.
Cambon, Padre Pedro, 87.
Campbell, 218.
Camulos Rancho, owned by Don Antonio del Valle, 141.
Carlsen, Emil, 328.
Carmel-by-the-Sea, 161, 157.
Carmel Mission 157; residence, Firmín de Lasuén, Father-President, 157; Junípero Serra, his workshop; died and buried 162; burial place of Padre Crespi, 162; Father Martínez, 321, 331.
Carmel Valley, 162.
Carnegie Foundation, 149-150.
Carnegie Solar Observation, 27.
Carpenter, H. W., 225.
Carquinez Straits, 237, 238, 246, 287.
Carthay Circle Theater, 46.
Casa Grande, old Vallejo adobe, 291.
Central Pacific Railroad, 209, 254, 255, 271.
Chaffey Union High School, 90.
Chase, ————, 332.
Chase, Moses, 224.
Chico, 264.
Chinatown, 185.
Chinese (Grauman's), Theater, 45.
Chouinard School of Arts, 56.
Christian Scientist Church (13th), 52.
Church of Our Lady, 52.
Church, E. Dwight, 86.
Citrus Belt, 13, 77.
Claremont, 13, 87.
Claremont Colleges, 48, 90.
Clark, William A., Library, 58.
Cleveland National Forest, 133, 137.
Cliff House, 200.
Clifton, 101.
Coalinga, 280.
Coan, Helen M., 330.
Coachella, 13.
Coachella Valley, 13, 115.
"Cob-Web Museum," 182.
College of the Pacific, 270.
Coloma, gold discovered by James W. Marshall, 256.
Colorado Desert, 115, 307.
Colorado River, 115, 121.
Community Arts Association, 148.
Compton, 98.
Contra Costa County, 238.
Cornwell, Dean, 337
Coronado, 137.
Corots, 332, 326.
Coulter, ————, 320.
Country clubs, 52.
Covina, 13, 87.
Crescent City, 297.

C

Crespi, Padre, co-worker Junípero Serra and Firmín Lasuén 162; buried at Carmel Mission, 162.
Crocker Art Gallery, 259, 323.
Crocker, Charles, 4, 258.
Crocker, Judge E. B., 259.
Culver City, 77, 98.
Currier (Lithographs), 322.

D

Date gardens, 116.
Davis, 252.
De Young Museum, 199, 338.
Deakin, Edwin, 319, 331.
Death Valley, lowest point in United States, 10, 237, 307.
Del Monte, 160.
Del Mue, Maurice, 336.
Del Norte County, 297.
Del Paso Park, 259.
Del Rey, 101.
Delta Country, 248, 249, 251, 270.
Dempsey, Jack (the "non-pareil"), 327.
Denny, ———, 322.
Desert Country, 113.
Devine, P. J., 324.
Dickey, William, owner Rancho Chico, 264.
Dickman, Charles M., 335, 337.
Dinuba, 279.
Dixon, Maynard, 314, 335, 336, 337.
Dolores Mission, 175, 286, 321.
Doña Eulalia, 88.
Donahue Fountain, bequest of James Merwyn Donahue, 327.
Donahue, James Merwyn, son of Peter Donahue, 327.
Donahue, Peter, ship and railroad builder, 327.
Downieville, 266.
Drake, Francis, 167, 285.
Drake's Bay, 285.
Duncan, J. C., 323.
Duncan, Charles Stafford, 336.
Durham Colony, 263.
Düsseldorf, 312, 313; mentioned, 326, 328, 332.
Duveneck, ———, 332.

E

Eagle Rock, 82, 83.
Earthquake of 1906, 180.
East Bay District, 223; Commerce, 238, 239.
Easter Sunrise Pilgrimage, 95.
Ebell Club, 45, 52.
Echeandía, Governor José Maria, 88.
Edwards, J. T., relief map, 182.
Eel River, 295.
Egan's Little Theater, 50.
Egyptian Theater, 45.
El Camino Real, 141.
El Capitan Theater, 45.
El Centro, 123.
El Mirasol, "Sunflower," 150.
Elks' Club, 45.
Elliott, Dr. T. B., 83.
Embarcadero, 181, 187.
Episcopal Church (St. John the Divine), 52.
Estudillo House, marriage place of Ramona, 130.
Eugen, ———, 335.
Eulalia, Perez de Guillen, 88.
Eureka, 284, 295-296; on Humboldt Bay, 2.
Ewing, Professor R. S., 329.
Exposition Park, 68.

F

Family Club, 196.
Feather River, 263.
Ferry Building, 182.
Festivals, 28.
Fine Arts Gallery, gift of Mr. and Mrs. A. S. Bridges, 339.
Fire, destroys San Francisco, 179.
Fisher, Harrison, 335.
Fisherman's Wharf, San Francisco, 182.
Fletcher, Frank Morley, 340.
Flintridge, 83.
Ford, ———, 331.
Forests, 302.
Fort Bragg, 294.
Fort Gunnybags, 186.
Franciscan Padres, founders of San Gabriel Mission, in 1771, 103, 127.
Francisco, J. Bond, musician and painter, 330, 333.
"Free Harbor" fight of Los Angeles, 99, 104.

F

Frémont, John Charles, 162, named Golden Gate, 167; raised first flag at Old Town, 130; flag raising, 285; portrait of, 321, 259.
French, ————, 337.
Fresno, 275; State Teachers' College, 275; area, 276; "White Ash," 277, 278; mentioned, 9, 250, 251.
Friday Morning Club, 45, 52, 335.
Fries, Charles A., 334.
Frontier, 301.
Froude, 311.
Fullerton, 97.

G

Gallejos, 321.
Gamble, John, 333.
Garden, Miss L. E., 329.
Garney, Julian F., 337.
Gearhart, May and Frances, 340.
Geritz, Franz, 340.
Giant Sequoias, 283.
Gifford, ————, 318.
Gilbert, ————, Editor, *Alta California*, 323.
Gillespie Estate, 150.
Gilroy, 218.
Gjoa, Norwegian sloop, Roald Amundsen, Commander, 199.
Glendale, 77, 82.
Glendora, 13, 87.
Glenwood Mission Inn, 94.
Gold discovery, 256.
Gold rush, 176, 257.
Goldberg, "Rube," 335.
Golden Gate, entrance to San Francisco via water, 7-8-9; named by General Frémont, 167, 174.
Golden Gate Museum, 27, 321.
Golden Gate Park, 198; Athletic Field, 199.
Golf and country clubs, 52.
Gower, S. J., 323.
Grass Valley, 266.
Grauman's Chinese Theater, 45.
Great Valley, 3, 4; mentioned, 7, 9, 10, 11, 16; source of wealth, 243, 253.
Greek Theater (University of California), 232.
Gridley Colonies, 263.
Griffith Park, 66.
Grossbeck, Dan Sayre, 340.
Guerra, de la, house, 146.
Guerra y Noriega, Don José Antonio Julian de la, Governor of affairs in Santa Barbara, 145; home, 146.

H

Hahn, ————, 319.
Halsey, Frederic R., 86.
Hanford, 279.
Hansen, Armin, 340.
Harding, ————, 331.
Harmer, Alexander F., 331.
Harrington, ————, 319.
Harrison, Mr. and Mrs. William Preston, 339.
Harrison, William Preston—Collection, 56.
Haskell, Ernest, 340.
Hassam, Childe, 334, 337.
Hastings' Law College, 189.
Hayward, 238.
Hearts Desire, Valley of, 205, 215, 218.
Hemet, 28
Hermosa Beach, 101.
Herter, Albert, 337.
Hetch Hetchy Valley, 194.
Hill, Thomas, 319, 320, 326.
Holland of America, 249.
Hollister, 218.
Hollywood, 40; mentioned, 45, 50, 55, 77, 78, 79, 81, 109, 159.
Hollywood Art Association, 56.
Hollywood Bowl, 80.
Hollywood Bowl Orchestra, "Symphonies under the Stars," 51.
Hollywood Riviera, 103.
Holt, R. J., 322.
Holy Grail, by Herter, 337.
Homer, ————, 331.
Hooker Oak, 264.
Hoover War Library, 27; collection, 211.
Hopkins, Mark, railroad builder, 4, 258.
Horsely, David and Will, 79, 80.
Horton, Alonzo E., 131, 135.
Humboldt Bay, 2, 284, 295, 323.
Huntington, Collis P., railroad builder, 4, 258.
Huntington Beach, 107.
Huntington, Henry E., Library and Art Gallery, 27; mentioned, 57, 85, 339.
Huntington Park, 77.

I

Imperial Valley, 13, 14, 120, 250, 251.
Indiana Colony, 83.
Indians, 153; assisted Padres Crespi, Lasuén and Serra to build missions, 162.
Inglewood, 77, 98.
Inness, George, 325.
International Theosophical Society, 138.
Ives, lithographs, 322.

J

Jackson, 266.
Jackson, Helen Hunt, 130.
Jenny Lind Theater, 186, 195.
Jewett, W. S., 323.
Jonathan Club, 52.
Jorgenson, ———, 331.
Judah, Theodore, 257.
Judson, William, L., 330.

K

Keith, William, 314, 319, 320; mentioned, 322, 324, 325, 326, 330, 331, 332.
Kinney, Abbot, 100.
Krasnow, Peter, 340.

L

La Brea Collections, 57.
La Jolla, 138; Scripps Institute of Biological Research, 231.
La Verne College, 48.
Laguna Beach, 55.
Lake Merritt, 227, 228.
Lake Tahoe, 266.
Lankershim (North Hollywood), 109.
Larkin, Thomas, O., 158.
Lassen National Park, 264.
Lasuén, de Firmín, dedicated Santa Barbara Mission, 145; died and buried at Carmel Mission, 145-146, 162.
Latin Quarters, 196.
Laurvik, J. Nilson, 338.
Legion of Honor Palace, 338.
Libraries, 27.
Lick, James, 217.
Lick Observatory, 27; location, 206; Mount Hamilton, 206, 217.
Limoniera (largest lemon ranch in the world), 143.
Lindbergh's plane, "The Spirit of St. Louis" built in San Diego, 134.
Little Lake Valley, 294.
"Little landers," 11, 108.
Livermore, 239.
Lobera Theater, 147.
Lompoc Valley, 151.
Long Beach, 12, 63; mentioned, 78, 102, 105, 106, 107.
Los Alamos Valley, 151.
Los Altos, 218.
Los Angeles, 11, 12, 27; library, 27, 58; metropolitan area, 33, 34; harbor, 38, 39, 40, 62, 99; schools, 46; colonies, 40; salaries, 49; churches, 52, 55, 56; mentioned, 57 to 61; pay-roll, 62, 63; industries, 65, 66, 67, 69, 74, 105.
Los Angeles Art Association, 330.
Los Angeles Athletic Club, 52.
Los Angeles Museum, 27, 56.
Los Gatos, 8, 218.
Los Pechos de la Choca (Breasts of the Indian Girl), 174.

Mc

McBurney, James E., 337.
McGroarty, John Steven, author of Mission Play, 28, 50.
McKittrick, 280.
McLaren, John, 198.

M

Manhattan Beach, 101.
Mare Island, Navy Yard, 287.
Maricopa, 280.
Marin County, 285.
Mark Hopkins Institute, 327, 328.
Market Street, 181, 185.
Marple, ———, 319.
Marshall, James, discoverer of gold at Coloma, 3, 256, 266.
Martínez, Father, 321.

M

Martinez, Zavier, 333, 335.
Marysville, 262, 263.
Mathews, Arthur F., 314, 328, 333, 336.
Mayfield, 207.
Mazzara, Pietro, 324.
Mendocino, 294.
Mendocino County, 293.
Menlo Park, 208.
Mercantile Library, 323.
Merced, 272, 250.
Merced River, 272.
Merritt Lake, 227.
Messonier, ————, 333.
Mile of Christmas Trees, 85.
Miller, C. C., founder of Mission Inn, 93, 94.
Miller, Frank A., master of Glenwood Mission Inn, 93.
Miller, Henry, 245.
"Millionaires Row," 84.
Mills College, 227, 338.
Mills, Dr. and Mrs. Cyrus T., 227.
Minden Valley, 304.
Mining Towns:—Texas Flat, Grub Gulch, Temperance Flat, Cassidy's Bar, Coarse Gold, Millerton, 277.
Mission Bay, 138.
Mission Inn, 94.
Mission Play, 50.
Mission, San Solano, 292.
Mission, Santa Clara, 217.
Modern Art Workers, 56.
Modesto, 271.
Mojave Desert, 114, 307, 380.
Monet, Claude, 334.
Monrovia, 13, 77.
Montecito, 150.
Monterey, "A bit of old Spain," 9, 127; seat of Government, 145; old Pacific capital, 155; named by Vizcaíno, 156, 157, 158; inspiration for *Treasure Island*, 159, 162, 163; mentioned, 321, 328.
Monterey Bay, 156.
Moran, Thomas, 326, 333.
Morgan Hill, 218.
Mormons, from Salt Lake City, landed, 92; led by Sam Brannan, 175.
Mother Lode Country, (Sierra, Nevada, Placer, El Dorado and Amador counties), 266.
Motion Pictures, 79, 109.
Mount Diablo, 229.
Mount Hamilton, location of Lick Observatory, 206, 217.
Mount Lassen, 2, 304.
Mount Lowe, 87.
Mount Rubidoux, 28; mentioned, 50, 94, 95.
Mount Shasta, 2, 243, 265, 304.
Mount Tamalpais, 4, 286.
Mount Whitney, highest point in United States, 10, 307.
Mount Wilson, 86.
Mountain View, 218.
Muir, John, 243, 244, 245, 269.
Muir, Woods, 285.
Mulholland, William, 38.
Munthe, General, collection, 339.
Mural painters, 314.
Murieta, Joaquin, Robin Hood of California, 263.

N

Nahl, Charles, 322, 323.
Napa River, 288.
Napa Valley, 251, 286; area 288.
Narjot, ————, 322.
Native Sons of the Golden West, 259, 260, 292.
Neuhaus, Eugen, 335.
Nevada City, 266.
Neve, de Filipe, Governor of California, 34; founded San José, 216.
Newhall's Auction Rooms, 319.
Newport, 107.
Nichols, Harley D., 330.
Nob Hill, 179.
North, Judge J. W., 93.
Northern Pacific Railroad, 325.
North Hollywood (formerly Lankershim), 109.
Notre Dame College, 217.

O

Oak, Sir Joseph Hooker, said to be greatest oak in the world, 264.
Oakland Art Gallery, 229.
Oakland, 8; East Bay area, 223; population, 224; first resident, 224; first settlers, 226; seat of Mills College, 227; public buildings, 228.
Occidental College, 48, 82.
Ocean Park, 12, 100.
Oceana, 311.
O'Connor, Daniel, publisher *The Bohemian*, 314.
Officer, Thomas S., 324.
Oil fields, 280.

O

Ojai, 143.
O'Kane, Regina, 330.
Olds Library, 259.
Old Cliff House, 200.
Old Pacific Capital (Monterey), 155, 157, 163, 179.
"Old Town," 128, 130.
Olympic Club, 196, 327.
Ontario, 13, 77, 89, 90.
Orange, 77, 97.
Orange County, 95, 97.
"Orange Empire," 77.
Orange trees, original, 93, 96.
Oroville, 249, 264; area, 265.
Osgood, S. S., 323.
Ostner, Charles, 324.
O'Sullivan, pastor, San Juan Capistrano Mission, 331.
Otis Art Institute, 56.
Owens River Aqueduct, 64.
Owens Valley, 10.
Owensmouth, 109.
Oxnard, 142.

P

Pacific Coast Fauna Collection, contribution of Henry Snow, 229.
Pacific Grove, 160.
Pacific Monthly, 329.
Pacific Palisades Assembly, 48.
Pacific Theological Seminary, 235.
Pageants, 28, 50.
Painters' and Sculptors' Club, 55.
Pajaro River Valley (Watsonville district), 163.
Palace Hotel, 178.
Palace of Fine Arts, 197.
Palm Cañon, 115.
Palo Alto 8, home of Stanford University, 207, 209; mentioned, 212, 218.
Palo Alto redwood tree, 174.
Palos Verdes, 101.
Panama-California Exposition, 135.
Panama-Pacific Exposition, 135, 188; Paintings and Art, 336.
Paradis, 271.
Partridge, Roi, 340.
Pasadena, 77, 83.
Pasadena Art Institute, 57, 339.
Paso Robles, (Mineral Hot Springs), 154.
"Path of Gold" (Market Street), 183.
Patigian, Haig, 314, 337.
Payne, Alwin, 334.
Peet, Mrs. Jennie, 329.
Peixotto, Ernest, 328, 335.
Peninsula, south of San Francisco, 172, 205.
Peralta, Don Luís Maria, 224; owner Peralta Rancho, 230.
Peralta, Vincente (son of Don Luís Maria Peralta), 224.
Peralta Rancho, 8, 224, 238.
Petaluma, world's egg basket, 7; founded by General Vallejo, 291.
Petaluma River, 291.
Petaluma Valley, 286; area, 288.
Phelan, Senator James, 328.
Philharmonic Orchestra, 51.
Piazzoni, Gottardo, 333, 335.
Piedmont, 226.
Pilgrimage Play, 50.
Pinnacles National Monument, 307.
Pismo Beach, 153.
Plaza (Los Angeles), 65.
Pleasanton, 238.
Point Loma, 131, 137.
Pomona, 13, 77, 89, 90.
Pomona College, 48, 90.
Pony Express, 257.
Porterville, 279.
Portolá, Gasper de, discovered San Francisco Bay, 156; passed with troops through San Luís Obispo Valley, 153; Portolá and Father Serra established first home in Monterey, 174, 208.
Portsmouth Square, 176; laid out by Richardson and Leese, 198.
Potboilers Theater, 50.
Printmakers Society of California, 56.
Puthoff, Hanson, 334.
Putnam, Arthur, 314, 337.

Q

"Queen of the Missions," Santa Barbara, 145.

R

Railroads, first in California 4; builders, 4, 131, 133, 179, 237, 246; 257; transcontinental, 269, 277; "crookedest railroad in world," 286, 325.
"Ramona" marriage place, 130, 141.
Recreations, 29.
Red Bluff, 265.
Redlands, 13, 77, 89, 91.

R

Redondo, 101.
Redwood City, 8, 207, 208.
Redwood Highway, 284, 297.
Rembrandt, 332.
Richardson, W. A., 175.
Richmond, 223, 237.
Riis, Jacob, 94.
"Rim of the World Drive," 92.
Riverside, 8, 13, 50, 77, 89, 92, 93, 94.
Rix, Julian, 328.
Rogers, Randolph, sculptor, 317-318.
"Roman Goddess of Fruit," Pomona, 90.
Roosevelt Highway, 297.
Rose Bowl, 85.
Rose, Guy, 314, 334.
Rose Tournament, 50, 84.
Rosenthal, Toby, 322.
Ross, ————, 319.
Rubens, 332.
Ruskin Art Club, 52.
Russian Hill, 197.
Russians, 174.
Ryder, ————, 331.

S

Sacramento, State Capital, 3, 4; mentioned, 28, 247, 249; gold rush, 254; first home built, 255; parks, 260; area, 261, 257.
Sacramento River, 237, 261.
Sacramento Valley, 246, 250, 261.
St. Francis Dam, 143.
St. Vincents Catholic Cathedral, 52.
Salinas, 163.
Salton Sea, 13, 14, 115, 120.
Samarkand, 150.
San Antonio Ranch, 230.
San Bernardino, 12, 77, 89, 91, 92.
San Bruno, 207.
San Buenaventura, 127. (See Ventura).
San Buenaventura Mission, 139, 140; development, 141.
San Clemente, 108.
San Carlos, first ship that sailed through Golden Gate, commanded by Juan de Ayala, 174.
San Carlos Borromeo del Carmelo de Monterey Mission (Carmel Mission), 162.
San Diego, 14, 127; birthplace Alta California, 128; dedication first Mission, 128; population, 129; area, 132, 133; the Spirit of St. Louis, built, 134 138, 139, 321.
San Diego Bay, 128; 133, 134, 138.
San Diego de Alcala, 129.
San Diego Museum, 136.
San Fernando, 109.
San Fernando Valley, 11, 38; mentioned, 67, 74, 78, 109.
San Francisco, 7, 8, 16, 23, 41; first seen by Spaniards, 167; Market Street, 168; area, 171; flowers, 173; flush days, 178; night life, 179; earthquake, 179; Market Street, 181; United States Mint, 184; Chinatown, 185; Little Italy, 186; Barbary Coast 186; Telegraph, Hill, 187; commerce, 190; area, 197; Industries, 191; "Bonanza days," Palace Hotel, Nob-Hill, 192; Churches, 194, 195; Theaters, 195; Clubs, 196; Museums, 197; mentioned, 200, 207, 321.
San Francisco Art Association, 327, 328.
San Francisco Bay, 173; area, 237, 246.
San Francisco Library, 27, 188.
San Francisco River, 246.
San Francisco School of Design, 327, 328.
San Francisquito Creek, 208.
San Gabriel, 28, 87, 89.
San Gabriel Mission, 50, 83, 88.
San Jacinto Mountains, 13, 115.
San Joaquin River, 9, 237, 246.
San Joaquin Valley, 9, 246, 269; population, 277.
San José, 9; founded by Spanish Colonists under Governor Felipe de Neve, 216; first legislature met, 18, 49-50; trading center, 215, 321.
San José Mission, 217.
San Juan Capistrano, 321, 331.
San Luís Obispo, 153; area, 154, 321.
San Marino, 86.
San Mateo, 8, 206.
San Pablo Bay, 237, 287.
San Pedro, 38, 62, 67, 99, 103.
San Rafael, 286, 321.
Santa Ana, 7, 97.
Santa Barbara, 11, 28, 127; named by Cabrillo, 144, 145, 146, 147; California's most artistic city, 148; architecture, 149.
Santa Barbara Mission, 144; Firmín de Lasuén dedicated Mission, 145; "Queen of Missions," 145, 152.
Santa Clara County, 208.

Santa Clara Valley, 9, 28, 143; "Valley of Heart's Desire," 205; area, 212; mentioned, 218, 219, 307.
Santa Cruz, 163.
Santa Cruz Mountains, 8, 206.
Santa Fé Railway, 237.
Santa Maria Valley, 151, 152.
Santa Monica, 12, 48; mentioned, 78, 99, 100.
Santa Monica Mountains, 55, 73.
Santa Paula, 142.
Santa Rosa, 7, 288, 293.
Saratoga, 218.
Saticoy, 141.
Sather, Mrs. Jane L., 232.
Sausalito, 285.
Save-the-Redwoods League, 295.
Schools, 24.
School of Fine Arts, 327, 330.
Scripps College, Claremont, 138.
Scripps College for women, 48.
Scripps, Ellen B., founder of Scripps Institute, 138; donor of hospital at La Jolla, 138, of Scripps College at Claremont, 138.
Sculptors Guild, 55.
Seaside cities, 127.
Sebastapol, Burbank's experimental garden, 293.
Sequoia National Park, 10, 266.
Sequoia gigantea, 283.
Sequoia sempervirens, 283.
Serra, Father Junípero, 79; built and dedicated first mission, 128, 129, 145; returned to San Luís Obispo, 153; built first house in Monterey, 156, 174; his bible, 189.
Shaw, S. W., 303, 323.
Shore, Henrietta, 340.
Shrine Auditorium, 45.
Sierra Club, 52.
Sierra Madre, 12, 34, 55, 73, 83, 87.
Sierra Nevada, 1, 4, 11, 15; area, 29, 38, 78; mentioned, 194, 243, 247, 250, 269, 323.
Signal Hill, 106.
Skyline Drive, 229.
Sloan, Blanding, 340.
Smiley, Alfred H., and Albert K., 91.
Smith, Jack Wilkinson, 334.
Snow, Henry, 229.
Somera, Padre Angel, 87.
Sonoma, 284, first Bear Flag raised, 285; Valley of the Moon, 292.
Southern California suburban life, 73.
Southern Pacific Railroad, builders 4; mentioned, 99, 104, 183, 255.
Southwest Museum, 27, 57.
Sparks, Will, 331.
Spreckels, Mrs. Alma DeBreckvill, 338.
Spurgeon, William H., founder of Santa Ana, 1869, 97.
Stackpole, Ralph, 314, 337.
Stanford, Leland, railroad builder, 4; Senator and Governor, 209.
Stanford, Leland, Jr., son of Senator and Mrs. Stanford, died; memorial, 209.
Stanford University, 27, 160, 208, 209, 210, 211, 227.
Stanislaus, 271.
State Capital, 258.
State Fair grounds, 260.
State Law Library, 259.
Stearns, Don Abel, 104, 105.
Steinhart Aquarium, 199.
Stevenson, Christine Wetherill, author Pilgrimage Play, 50.
Stevenson, Robert Louis, author *Treasure Island*, 159, 163, 186.
Stockton, 9, 269; founded by Captain Charles W. Weber, 270; area, 270.
Stockton, Commodore, 270.
Stoddard, ————, 164.
Strawberry Cañon, 232.
Strong, Joe, 328.
Sully, Thomas, 324.
Sun Maid Raisin Growers, 251, 275.
Sunnyvale, 218.
Sutro, Adolph, 189.
Sutro Library, 189.
Sutter County, 250.
Sutter, John Augustus, the Swiss, first settler of the Great Valley, 3, 4; home builder, 255, 256; Fort, 259; mentioned, 292; portrait, 323.
Sutter, John A. Jr., 257.
Sutter's Fort, 284.
Swinnerton, James, 335, 336.
"Symphonies Under the Stars," Hollywood Bowl, 51, 80.

Taft, 280.
Taho Lake, 266.
Tamalpais, 286.
Tavernier, Jules, 328.
Tehachapi Range, 11, 243, 247, 280.
Telegraph Hill, 187.
Temescal Cañon, 48.
Temple, Don Juan, 105.
"The Farm," Stanford University, 210.

T

Theosophical Society, Point Loma, 138.
Throop, Amos, G., founder of California Institute of Technology, 47, 85.
Tibbets, Mrs. Eliza, 93.
Tilden, Douglas, 314, 327, 328.
Tiles, first made in California, 154.
Tingle, Minnie, 331.
Tingley, Madame Katherine, 138.
Torrey Pines Park, 137.
Tournament of Roses, 50, 84.
Trumbull, ———, 331.
Tulare, 279.
Tuolumne, 271.
Tuolumne River, 271.
Turlock, 272.
Twachtman, ———, 334.
Twin Peaks, 168, 171, 174.

U

Ukiah, 294.
University Club, 52.
University of California, 8, 47, 56; mentioned, 82, 138, 189, 197; Museum of Anthropology, 200, 227, 231; growth, 232, 252.
University of Redlands, 48, 91.
University of Santa Clara, 217.
University of Southern California, 47, 56, 58, 330.
Union Pacific Railroad, 4.
United States Census Bureau, 21.
Upland, 13, 87.
Uplifters' Club, 55.

V

Valle, Don Antonio del, owner Camulos Rancho, 141.
Vallejo, 287, 321.
Vallejo, General Mariano G., 287; Casa Grande, 291; started a pueblo, 292.
"Valley of Heart's Desire," 8, 205, 215, 218. (See Santa Clara Valley).
"Valley of the Moon," 292.
Van Nuys, 109.
Van Sloun, Frank, 336.
Venice, 12, 78, 100.
Ventura, 11, 127, 141-143. (See San Buenaventura).
Vibert, ———, 333.
Vigilantes, 186.
Visalia, 279.
Vizcaíno, Sebastián, named Monterey Bay, 128, 156; describes bay, 156.
Vischer, ———, 331.

W

Wachtel, Elmer, 330, 331, 334.
Wachtel, Marion Kavanaugh, 334.
Walker, William, 263.
Wall Street of the West, 184.
Ward, Charles, 330.
Washburn, Cadwallader, 340.
Watsonville, 163.
Weber, Chas. M., 270.
Welch, Thad, 326.
Wendt, William, 334, 335, 314.
Wendt, Julia Bracken, 335.
Whistler, 332.
White, Edith, 330.
White, Senator Steven, 328.
Whittier, 77.
Whittier College, 48.
Wilcox, Horace H., 79.
Williams, Mr. and Mrs. Henry K. S., 339.
Williams, Virgil, 317, 318; arrived, 325, 329.
Willits, 294.
Wilmington, 38, 104.
Wilshire Congregational Church, 52.
Wilson, ———, 322.
Winkler, John, 340.
Winterhalter, ———, 322.
Women's Athletic Club, 52.
Women's University Club, 52.
Woodland, 262.
Woodside, 208.
Writers' Club of Hollywood, 50, 80.

Y

Yelland, ———, 332.
Yerba Buena, 175; Cove, 182, 187, 198.
Yosemite National Park, 194, 266, 322.
Yosemite Valley, 10, 266, 272, 303.
Yuba City, 263.

Z

Zoological Gardens, 136.

Glamorous, Romantic, True--

CALIFORNIA

The epic story of the building of a state, in nine gripping volumes, each complete in itself. "An important contribution to Americana."

PATHFINDERS

By Robert Glass Cleland

Stories of the pathfinders of California, from the earliest Spaniards to the latest Americans—Portola, Garces, Anza, Pattie, Frémont, and the rest. Many quotations from diaries. Maps showing routes discovered or followed. A real story of adventure.

SPANISH ARCADIA

By Nellie Van de Grift Sanchez

Home life of the early Californians in the pueblo, on the rancho and in the presidio and mission. An intimate story of the great land grants, Spanish and Mexican. Alive with incident and free use of quotations from witnesses.

THE GREAT TREK

By Owen Cochran Coy

The tragedies, hardships, humors, games and conquests of the 'Forty-niners. Covered-wagon babies; marriages on the trail; deaths and burials. Free use of quotations from the accounts of participants. The story, with maps, of all the westward trails.

GOLD DAYS

By Owen Cochran Coy

The '49ers at work and at play, from their own accounts. The growth of the mining towns and their picturesque life and customs. Ghost towns of yesterday and today.

OXCART TO AIRPLANE

By Rockwell D. Hunt and William S. Ament

The story of transportation from beginning to the present day. Galleons, oxcarts, burros, horses, Greek George's camels, Pony Express, clipper ships and steamboats, stage coaches (and bandits), railroads, trolleys, motor cars, to the aerial conquest of the Seven Seas and the modern airmail service.

OUTDOOR HERITAGE

By Harold Child Bryant

Wild life of the mountains, valleys, shores and deserts of California. Intimate glimpses of the birds and beasts the traveler in California is likely to meet. Big trees; lakes; game; fishes; climate. A chapter on the wild life of yesterday, recreated through the discoveries at La Brea Rancho and elsewhere in the state.

SONGS AND STORIES

Compiled, with a notable survey of California Literature, by Edwin Markham

Famous songs and ballads, rich and colorful with the romance of California, stories whose charm and atmosphere could have grown in no other place on earth than the Golden State, chosen by California's best beloved poet, Edwin Markham—of such is the volume, "Songs and Stories."

LAND OF HOMES

By Frank J. Taylor

The people of California today, and the social, educational and religious institutions as developed during the past twenty-five years. Architecture, homes, gardens, landscaping, schools, school buildings, colleges and universities, clubs, festivals, etc. Indians today. A picture of California from the standpoint of the people who live here.

MARCH OF INDUSTRY

By Robert Glass Cleland and Osgood Hardy

The amazing industrial development of California oil, water power, motion pictures, retailing, agriculture, foreign trade, shipping. Here is the true story of an almost magic transformation, rich in the romance of modern achievement.

Illustrated with block prints by California artists—15 or more to the volume, with facsimiles of autographs of pioneers. Attractive end papers in ivory with wash drawings.

Cloth, designs in gold, per volume $5.00

POWELL PUBLISHING COMPANY

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY

THIS BOOK DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW

Books not returned on time are subject to a fine of 10c per volume per day.

FACULTY

DEC 14 '36

F 24 '39

D 1 '41

N 25 '42

FACULTY
MAY 26 1952

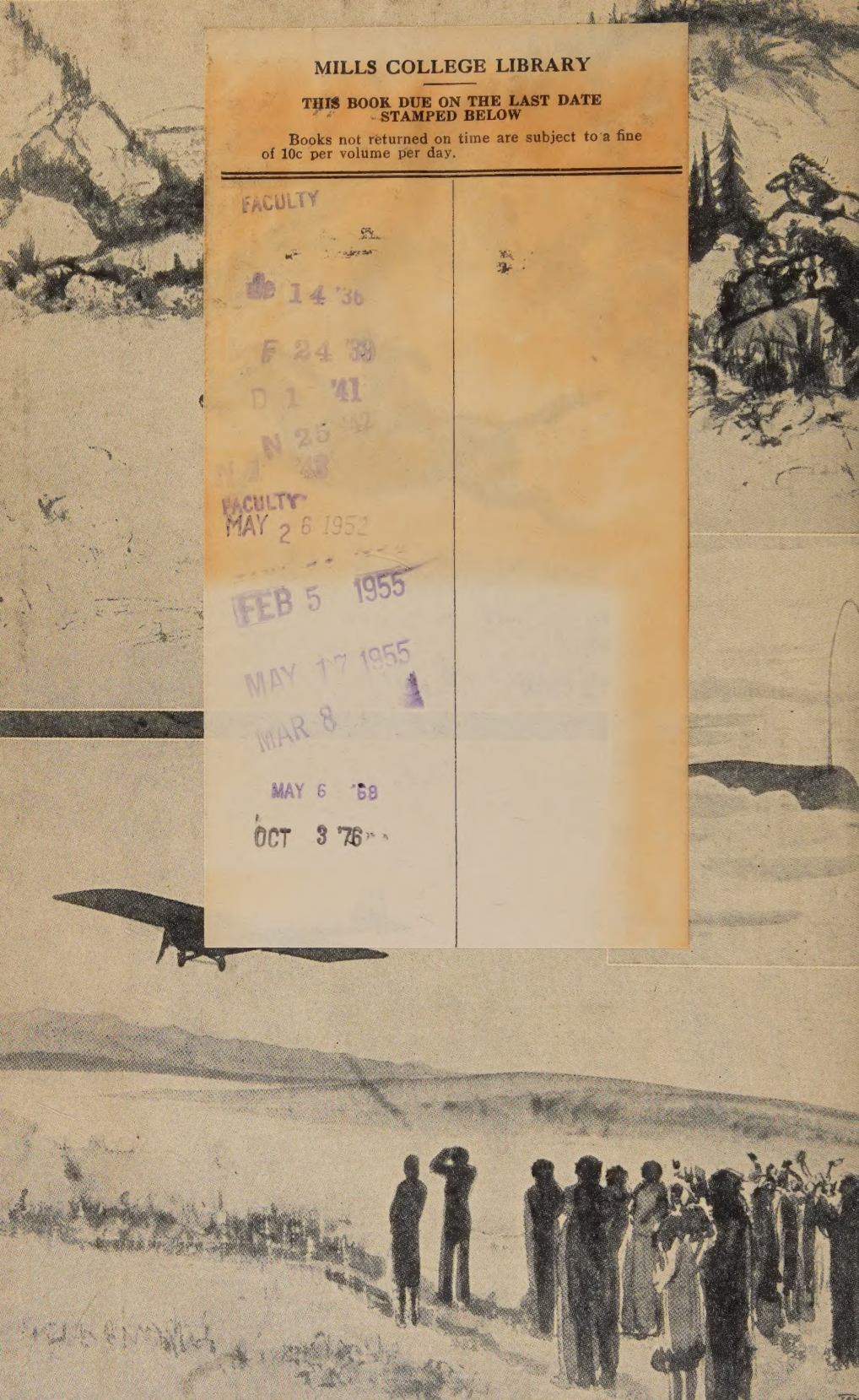
FEB 5 1955

MAY 17 1955

MAR 8

MAY 6 '68

OCT 3 '76



54137
Mills College Library
Withdrawn

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY

BNF Land of homes,
917.94 T241L Taylor, Frank J.

3 3086 00220 0731

917.94 54137 T241L
54137